

The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Sri Brahmabrata Bhattacharya

47041



Pali Text Society.

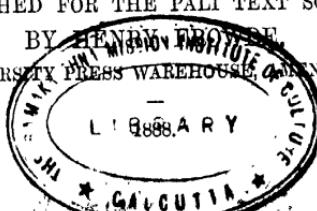
THE
ĀNGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY THE
REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,
PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART II.
CATUKKA NIPĀTA.



LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, OXFORD CORNER, E.C.



RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47,041	
Class No.	
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	K.S.
Class.	08A
Cat.	08A
Bk. Card	90
Checked	✓

PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

In the preparation of this volume, containing the CATUKKA NIPTA, I have had the use of three additional Manuscripts, namely, B. K. 122, B. K. 123 (Burmese writing), from the King's Library in the India Office Library, and S. M. (Siñhalese character), a very accurate manuscript on palm leaves in my own collection. The Burmese texts are copies of the same original which have no variant readings of any consequence, and are always cited as B. K.

In the Siñhalese manuscripts of the Añguttara there are no titles of vaggas nor uddanás after the tenth vagga (dutiya paññasaka). The omission has been supplied by the Burmese copies. The Commentary has titles of vaggas agreeing with those in the Burmese manuscripts, except that it has Kosiya vagga for Kesi vagga (No. 12) and Brāhmaṇa vagga for Yodhājīva vagga (No. 19).

We again get a tag at the end of the last vagga, as in the third nipata (Añguttara pt. 1. p. 163), which is repeated at the end of the final vagga in all the remaining nipatas (v-vi).

I have preferred in most cases the Siñhalese to the Burmese readings. In some instances perhaps both are wrong. On p. 214 (Sutta 200, §§ 9. 17) for the Siñhalese lection apajjhāyati and the Burmese sampajjhāyati we ought to read pajjhāyati, the explanation given in the Commentary (see Jät. III. p. 534, where pajjhāyati means 'to be consumed with grief'). Apajjhāyati, from the root dhyā, usually signifies to muse, consider, though in Sanskrit it has quite the

opposite meaning. In the Majjhima-Nikāya 50, p. 334, we find *jhayati*, *pajjhayati*, *nijjhayati*, *apajjhayati* used with probably little variation of meaning. There may have arisen, perhaps, some confusion of meaning between the prepositional compounds of the two roots *dhyā* and *ks̄hā*, which have only one form in Pāli.

Our text (iv. 199, p. 214) enables us to correct a slight error in a parallel phrase in the Dipavānsa XII. 32, p. 64, “[Tambapanni] tantā kulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajātā muñjabbabajabhattā” translated by Dr. Oldenberg as follows:—“It [Tambapanni] is exhausted; high-born people have become (as it were) people covered with sores, and have become (feeble like) Muñja or Babbaja grass.” The Aṅguttara has “ayam loko . . . tantākulakajātā gulāguṇṭhikajato (v. l. gulāguṇṭhikajato) muñjabbabajabhatto.” All the epithets in the Dipavānsa belong to Tambapanni and involve a plant-metaphor.

We must read *tantākulakajātā* (*tanta-aku-lakajātā*), that is, *tantām viya ākulajātā* entangled, matted together; *gulā* or *gula* cannot mean here sores or pimples, but probably knobs; *guṇḍika* or *guṇṭhikā* may signify excrescences, and *gulāguṇḍikajātā*, blighted.

There is a passage in the Dhammapada commentary (p. 209), not noticed by Childers, in which *gaṇḍikajātā* (?) *guṇḍikajātā*) is applied to flowers:

“Yathā nāma kusalo mālākāro pupphārāmāpavisitvā taruṇamakulāni ea paṇakaviddhbāni ea militāni ea gaṇḍikajātāni ea pupphāni vajjetvā sobhanāni sujātān’ eva pupphāni cintāti,” &c.

I have added indexes of “Subjects and Words,” “Proper Names,” and “Gāthās,” as in Part I.

I take this opportunity of expressing my best thanks to Dr. Rost for the loan of the fine MSS. from the King’s Collection, and I have again to express my great indebtedness to Dr. Trenckner for the long loan of his accurate transcript of the Copenhagen Manuscript.

¹ Cf. *gaṇṭhikāhatā*, Sum. p. 199.

ABBREVIATIONS.

S. T., Turnour MS. (Siñhalese writing).
S. D., MS. in my own collection (Siñhalese writing).
S. Com., Commentary (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
S. Tr., Copenhagen MS. from Dr. Trenckner's transcript.
S. M., MS. (Siñhalese writing) in my own collection.
B. K., MSS. in Burmese writing 122, 123, in the King's Collection, India Office Library.

TABLE OF VAGGAS IN THE CATUKKA
NIPĀTA.

	PAGI.
1. BIHANDAGĀMA VAGGA ...	1
2. CARA VAGGA ...	11
3. URUVELA VAGGA ...	20
4. CAKKA VAGGA ..	32
5. ROHUTASSA VAGGA ...	44
6. PUÑÑABHISANDA VAGGA ...	54
7. PATTAKAMMA VAGGA ...	65
8. APĀÑÑAKA VAGGA ...	76
9. MACALA VAGGA ...	83
10. ASURA VAGGA ...	91
11. VALAHAKA VAGGA ...	103
12. KESI VAGGA ¹ ...	113
13. BHAYA VAGGA ...	121
14. PUGGALA VAGGA ...	133
15. Ābhā VAGGA ...	139
16. INDRIYA VAGGA ...	143
17. PĀTIPADĀ VAGGA ...	149
18. SAÑCETANIKĀ VAGGA ...	171
19. YODHĀJĪVA VAGGA ² ...	170
20. MAIIĀ VAGGA ...	185
21. SAPPURISA VAGGA ...	217
22. SOBHAÑA VAGGA ...	225
23. SUCARITA VAGGA ...	228
24. KAMMA VAGGA ...	230
25. ĀPATTI VAGGA ...	239
26. ABHIÑÑĀ VAGGA ...	246

¹ Com. Kosiya vagga.

² Com. Brāhmaṇa vagga.

[Ānguttara-Nikāya

CATUKKA-NIPATA]

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO BRAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

1.^t

1. Evam me sutam. Ekanū samayam Bhagavā Vajjisu viharati Bhaṇḍagāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Catunnām bhikkhave dhammānam ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam digham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesam catunnām ?

3. Ariyassa bhikkhave silassa ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam digham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appativedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appativedhā . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiya ananubodhā appativedhā evam idam digham addhānam sandhāvitam samsaritam mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca.

4. Tayidam bhikkhave ariyam sīlam anubuddham pāti- viddham, ariyō samādhi anubuddho pātividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā pātividdhā, ariyā vimutti-anubuddhā patividdhā, uechinnā bhavatañhā khīñā bhavanetti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

• ^t This sutta occurs in M. P. S. IV. 2-3.

Silam samādhī paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā
 Anubuddhā īne dhammā Gotamena yasassinā
 Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhūnam
 Dukkhass' antakaro satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto ti.

2.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sileña asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati. Ariyena bhikkhave samādhiñā asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya asamannāgato . . . pe . . . Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi asamannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā papatito ti vuccati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati. Katamehi catuhi?

Ariyena bhikkhave sileña samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Ariyena bhikkhave samādhiñā samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya samannāgato . . . pe . . .

Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito ti vuccatī.

Cutā patanti patitā giddhā ca punar āgatā
 Kataññ kiccañ ratam¹ rammañ² sukhenānvāgatam sukhān ti.³

3.⁴

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo

¹ S. Tr. ratā. ² B. K. dhammam. ³ See Th. I. 63.

⁴ Compare III. 9.

ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnamū bahuñ ca apuññamū pasavati.
Katamehi catuhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa vaññamū bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaññārahassā avaññamū bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādaniye thāne pa-sādām upadāmseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādānīye thāne appasādām upadāmseti.

Imhi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi avyatto asappuriso khatām upahatañ attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnamū bahuñ ca apuññamū pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatañ anupahatañ attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnamū bahuñ ca puññamū pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaññārahassa avaññamū bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaññārahassā vaññamū bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādānīye thāne appasādām upadāmseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādānīye thāne pa-sādām upadāmseti. Imhi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatañ anupahatañ attānam anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnamū bahuñ ca puññamū pasavatiti.

3. Yo nindiyamū¹ pasāmīsatī
 Tam vā nindati yo pasāmīsiyo
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim
 Kalinā tena sukhamū na vindati
 Appamatto ayañ kali
 Yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo
 Sabbassāpi sabāpi attanā
 Ayam eva mahattataro² kali
 Yo sugatesu manamū padosaye.
 Satanā sahasrānamū nirabbudānamū³
 Chattimṣa⁴ ca pañca ca⁴ abbudāni⁵

¹ All these verses recur S. N. III. 10. 2-4. p. 124; S. vi. 1. 9. p. 149.

² B. K. mahattataro.

³ B. K., S. Tr. chattiṁsatī. S. M. chattiṁsatīñ pañca ca.

⁴ Omitted by B. K., B. Ph. ⁵ B. K. nirabbudāni.

Yam ariyagarahī¹ nirayam upeti
Vācam manāñ ca pañidhāya pāpakan ti.²

4.

1. Catusu bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatañ attānañ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca apuññañ pasavati. Katamesu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatañ attānañ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca apuññañ pasavati, pitari bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo avyatto asappuriso khatañ upahatañ attānañ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca apuññañ pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave micchāpaṭipajjamāno bālo . . . bahuñ ca apuññañ pasavati.

2. Catusu bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatañ anupahatañ attānañ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca puññañ pasavati. Kataucsu catusu ?

Mātari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatañ anupahatañ attānañ pariharati ana vajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca puññañ pasavati, pitari bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgate bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno . . . pe . . . Tathāgatasāvake bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatañ anupahatañ attānañ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca puññañ pasavati. Imesu kho bhikkhave sammāpaṭipajjamāno paññito . . . bahuñ ca puññañ pasavatī.

3. Mātari pitari eāpi yo micchā patipajjati
Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake

¹ B. Ph. ariyagarahī tam.

² B. Ph. asappuriso vācam na vāya pāpakan ti!

Bahuñ ca so pasavati apuññam̄ tādiso naro.
 Tāya¹ adhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paññitā
 Idh' eva² nañ garahanti peccāpāyañ³ ca gacchati.

Mātari pitari cāpi yo sammā patipajjati
 Tathāgate vā Sambuddhe athavā tassa sāvake
 Bahuñ ca so pasavati puññam̄ etādiso naro.
 Tāya nañ dhammacāriyāya mātāpitūsu paññitā
 Idh' eva² nañ pasam̄santi pecca sagge⁴ pamodantīti.

5.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmīm̄. Katame cattāro?

Anusotagāmī puggalo, patisotagāmī puggalo, ḥhitatto puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tit̄hati brāhmaṇo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave anusotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca patisevati pāpañ ca kamīmāñ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuññam̄ parisudhām̄ brahmācariyāñ carati. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave patisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave patisotagāmī puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāme ca na patisevati pāpañ ca kamīmāñ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuññam̄ parisudhām̄ brahmācariyāñ carati. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave patisotagāmī puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ḥhitatto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pañcannam̄ orambhāgiyām̄ saññojanām̄ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasnā lokā. Ayam vuucati bhikkhave ḥhitatto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato ḥhalo tit̄hati brāhmaṇo?

¹ All the MSS. of text read Tāya nañ, &c. S. Com. omits nañ which is against the metre.

² S. M. S. Tr. Idha ceva. ³ B. K. peccāpāyam̄.

⁴ B. Ph. sagge ca, B. K. pacca sagge. ⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 27.

Idha bhikkhave ekacce puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavāni ceto-vimuttinā paññā-vimuttinī ditthi' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā
avitaragū idha kāmabhogino
Punappumā jāti-jarūpagāmī te
taṇḍhādhipannā anusotagāmino
Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upatthitā sati
kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno
Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya kāme
paṭisotagāmīti tam āhu puggalañ.

3. Yo ve kilesāni pahayu pañca
paripūṇyasekho aparihānadhammo¹
Cetovasippatto² samihitindriyo
sa ve jitatto ti naro pavuccati
Parovarā³ yassa samecca dhammā
vidhūpītā atthagatā na santi
Sa vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo⁴
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccati.

6. 5

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasminī. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anuppanno, appassuto sutena uppanno, bahussuto sutena anuppanno,⁶ bahussuto sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno?

¹ B. K. aparihānadhammo; S. D., S. T., S. M. asabhāna-dhammo.
² So in all the MSS.

³ B. K. paroparā.

⁴ B. K. sace muni vusita^o.

⁵ Recurs P. P. iv. 28.

⁶ B. K. anupapanno,

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivutta-kaṇ jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, so tassa appa-kassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appakam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa appakassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-patipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appassuto hoti sutena uppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa na attham aññāya na dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-patipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anuppanno.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa bahukam sutam hoti suttam . . . vedallam, so tassa bahukassa sutassa attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-patipanno hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena uppanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

2. Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Ubbayena nam gurahanti silato ca sutena ca.

Appassuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito

Silato nam pasamisanti nāssa¹ sampajjate sutam.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu asamāhito

Silato nam garahanti nāssa² sampajjate sutam.

¹ B. K. nassa.

² B. K., S. Tr. tassa.

Bahussuto pi ce hoti silesu susamāhito
Ubhayena nam̄ pasamsanti silato ca sutena ca.

Bahussutam̄ dhammadharam̄ sappaññam̄ Buddhasāv-
kam̄
Nekkham̄ ¹ jambonadass' eva ko tam̄ ninditum arahati
Devāpi nam̄ pasamsanti Brahmunāpi pasamsito ti.

7.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham̄ sobhenti. Katame cattāro ?

Bhikkhu bhikkhave vyatto vinito visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno saṅgham̄ sobheti, bhikkhuni bhikkhave vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham̄ sobheti, upāsako bhikkhave vyatto . . . saṅgham̄ sobheti, upāsikā bhikkhave vyattā . . . saṅgham̄ sobheti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā saṅgham̄ sobhenti.

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca
bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti
Dhammadassa hotī anudhammacāri
sa ² tādiso vuecati saṅghasobhano ³
Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno bhikkhuni ca bahussutā
Upāsako ca yo saddho yā ca saddhā upāsikā
Ete kho saṅgham̄ sobhenti ete hi saṅghasobhanā ti.

8.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vesārajjāni yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam̄ ⁴ pati-

¹ B. K. nikkhām̄. ² B. K. omits sa. ³ B. K. sobhāno.

⁴ See Sum. 31, Anāgata v. 67 and MN. 12. 71-2.

jānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṇī nadati brahmačakkām pavatteti.
Katamāni cattāri ?

Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā ana-
bhisaṃbuddhā ti—tatra vata maṇī samāṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā
devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṇ sahadham-
mena paṭicodessatī¹ ti—nimittam etām bhikkhave na sama-
nupassāmi. Etam p' aham² bhikkhave nimittam asa-
manupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto
viharāmi; khūṇasavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhūṇā
ti—tatra vata maṇī samāṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā . . . paṭico-
dessatīti nimittam etām bhikkhave na samanupassāmi.
Etam p' aham² bhikkhave nimittam samanupassanto
khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi; ye
kho panā³ te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālam
antarāyāyāti—tatra vata maṇī samāṇo vā brāhmaṇo . . .
paṭicodessatīti nimittam etām bhikkhave na samanupas-
sāmi . . . viharāni; yassa kho panā te attihaya dhammo
desito so na niyyāti takkarasse samuññā dukkhakkhayāyāti—
tatra vata maṇī samāṇo vā brahmaṇo . . . paṭicodessatīti
nimittam etām bhikkhave na samanupassāmi . . . viha-
rāmi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri Tathāgatassā vesāra-
jjāni yehi vesārajjehi samuññāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhā-
nam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṇī nadati brahmačakkām
pavatteti.

Ye keci me vādapathe puthussitā
yaṇī nissitā samāṇabrahmaṇī ca
Tathāgatam patvāna te bhavanti
visāradāṇī vādapathe tī vuttam⁴
Yo dhammacakkam abhibhuyya kevalim⁵
pavattayi sabbabhūtānukampī
Taṇī tādisaṇī devamanussa-setthaṇī
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun⁶ ti

¹ B. K. paṭicodissati.

² B. K. Etam aham.

³ B. K. ye ca kho pan' ete.

⁴ SS. vattam.

⁵ B. K. kevalo.

⁶ B. K. bhavapāragun.

9.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave taṇḍhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Civarahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . senāsanahetu vā . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā bhikkhavē bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇḍhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇḍhā uppajjamānā uppajjatiti.

Taṇḍhādutyo puriso digham addhānañ saṃsaram
Itthabhbhvāññathabhbhvāñ saṃsāram nātivattati
Etam ādinavaññūñatvā taṇḍhañ dukkhassa saṃbhavāñ
Vitatañho anādāno sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti.

10.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave yogā. Katame cattāro?

Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāma-yogo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmānañ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānatī, tassa kāmānañ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ appajānatō yo kāmesu kāmarogo kāmanandī kāmasncho kāmāmucchā kāmapipāsā kāmaparilāho kāmajjhosānam kāmatañhā sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmayogo.

Iti kāmayego; bhavayogo ca kathañ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānañ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānatī, tassa bhavānañ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ appajānatō yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapipāsā bhavaparilāho bhavajjhosānam bhavatañhā sānuseti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhavayogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo; diṭṭhiyogo ca kathañ hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco diṭṭhināñ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānatī, tassa diṭṭhināñ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ appajānatō

yo dīṭhisu dīṭhirāgo dīṭhimandī dīṭhisneho dīṭhimucchā
dīṭhipipāsa dīṭhiparijāho dīṭmajjhosānam dīṭhitayāhā
sānuseti—ayañ vuccati bhikkhave dīṭhiyogo.

Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo dīṭhiyogo ; avijjāyogo ca
kathāñ koti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco chanmāñ phassāyatanañ samu-
dayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ nappajānāti, tassa
chanmāñ phassāyatanañ samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ
ca yathābhūtañ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā
aññānañ sānuseti—ayañ vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyogo.
Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo dīṭhiyogo avijjāyogo.

Saṇyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhaumeli saṅkilesahi
ponobhavikeki sadarchi dukkhavipākehi āyatīñ jātijarā-
marañikehi tasmiñ ayogākhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhik-
khave cattāro yogā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave visamīyoga. Kutame cattāro ?

Kāmayoga-visamīyoga, bhavayoga-visamīyogo, dīṭhiyoga-
visamīyogo, avijjāyoga-visamīyogo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamīyogo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāmanāñ samudayañ ca attha-
gamañ ca assādañ ca adinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathā-
bhūtañ pajānāti, tassa kāmānañ samudayañ ca . . .
nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ pajānato yo kamesu kāmarāgo
kāmanandi kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapipāsa kāma-
parilāho kāmajjhosānañ kāmatañhā sa nānuseti¹—ayañ
vuccati bhikkhave kāmayoga-visamīyogo.

Iti kāmayoga-visamīyogo; bhavayoga-visamīyogo ca kathāñ
hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhavānañ samudayañ ca . . .
nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ pajānāti, tassa bhavānañ
samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ pajānato
yo bhavesu bhavarāgo . . . bhavatañhā sa nānuseti¹—
ayañ vuccati bhikkhave bhavayoga-visamīyogo. Iti
kāmayoga-visamīyogo bhavayoga-visamīyogo; dīṭhiyoga-
visamīyogo ca kathāñ hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dīṭhināñ samudayañ ca . . .

¹ B. K. sānānuseti throughout; S. M. S. Tr. sānuseti.

nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa ditṭhīnam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yo ditṭhisu ditṭhirāgo . . . ditṭhi-taṇhā sa nānuseti¹—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ditṭhiyoga-visamyyogo.

Iti kāmavayoga-visamyyogo, bhavayoga-visamyyogo, ditṭhiyoga-visamyyogo; avijjāyoga-visamyyogo ca katham hoti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco channam phassiyatanānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti, tassa channam phassiyatanānam samudayañ ca . . . nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānato yā chasu phassiyatanesu avijjā anūnāṇam sa nānuseti²—ayam vuccati bhikkhave avijjāyoga-visamyyogo. Iti kāmavayoga-visamyyogo . . . avijjāyoga-visamyyogo.

Visamyyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṅkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadārehi dukkha-vipākehi āyatīm jatijarāmaranīkṛhi tasnā yogakhemī ti vuccati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro visamyyogi ti.

2. Kāmavayogena samyuttā bhavayogena cūbhayañ
Ditṭhiyogena samyuttā avijjāya purakkhatā³
Sattā gucchanti saṃsāram jātimaraṇagāmino.
Ye ca kāme pariññāya bhavayogañ ca sabbaso.
Ditṭhiyogam samuhaccā avijjañ ca virājayan
Sabbayoga-visamyyuttā te ve yogātigāmino ti.⁴

VAGGO⁵ PATHAMO.

Tatr' udānañ bhavati :

Anubuddham papatitam dve khatā⁶ anusotam⁷ pañcamam

¹ S. D. sānuseti. ² S. M. S. D. S. Tr. sānānuseti.

³ B. K. purakkhitā. ⁴ B. K. atigāmuni.

⁵ S. Com. Bhāṇḍagāmavaggo. B. K. Taṇhāyogavaggo.

⁶ S. D. katam. S. M. S. T. khatañ. B. K. khatā.

⁷ S. M. S. D. anusocata. S. T. anusota ca.

Appassuto ca sobheti¹ vesārajjam taṇḍhayogena te dasāti.

11.

1. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjatikāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko vā vihiṇsāvitakko vā, tañ ce² bhikkhu adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvam gameti,³ carañ ce pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṇḍbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatañ samitan kusito hīnaviryo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṇsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, thito ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṇḍbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatañ samitan kusito hīnaviryo ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṇsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, nisinno ce⁵ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṇḍbhūto anātāpi anottāpi satatañ samitan kusito hīnaviryo ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno⁶ Jāgarassassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṇsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti . . . na anabhāvam gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ jāgaro pi evaṇḍbhūto anātāpi . . . hīnaviryo ti vuccati.

2. Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṇsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, carañ ce pi⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṇḍbhūto atapi ottāpi satatañ samitan āraddhaviryo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhuno . . . āraddhaviryo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave . . . āraddhaviryo pahitatto ti vuccati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkave bhikkhuno⁶ jāgarassassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā . . . vihiṇsāvitakko vā, tañ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyanti-

¹ S. D., S. T. sobhonti. S. M. sobhenti.

² S. S. tañ ca, but afterwards tañ ce. ³ B. K. gāmeti.

⁴ B. K. caranto pi. S. M. caram pi. ⁵ B. K. omits ce.

⁶ No space in MSS. ⁷ B. K., S. Tr. caram pi.

karoti anabhāvam̄ gameti, sāyano pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro pi evam̄bhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṁ samitam̄ ārad-dhviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati

Caram̄ vā yadi vā tittham̄ nisinno udā vā sayam̄
Yo vitakkam̄ vitakketi pāpā̄ m̄ gehanissitam̄
Kummaggapaṭipanno so mohaneyyesu muechito
Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu phutthum̄¹ sambodhim uttamam̄.
Yo ca caram̄ vā tittham̄ vā nisinno udā vā sayam̄
Vitakkam̄ samayitvāna vitakkūpasame rato
Bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu phutthum̄ sambodhim uttamam̄
ti.

12.

Sampanna-silā bhikkhave viharatha sampanna-pāti-mokkhā pātimokkhasamvaraśamvutā viharatha ācārago-carasampannā, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhathā sikkhapadesu.² Sampanna-silānam̄ bhikkhave viharataṁ sampanna-pātimokkhānam̄ pātimokkha-samvaraśamvutam̄ viharataṁ ācārgocarasampannānam̄, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvinam̄, samādāya sikkhatam̄ sikkhāpadesu kim assa uttarim̄ karaniyam̄? Carato ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnammiddham̄ uddhacekkukkucecañc vicikicchā pahinā honti, āraddham̄ hoti viriyam̄ asallinam̄, upatthitā sati asammūṭha, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam̄ cittam̄ ekaggam̄ caram̄ pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṁ samitam̄ āraddhviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Thitassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti cittam̄ ekaggam̄—thito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄bhūto ātāpi ottāpi satataṁ samitam̄ āraddhviriyo pahitatto ti vuccati. Nisinnassa ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittam̄ ekaggam̄—nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evam̄bhūto . . .

¹ S. M. sutthu.² This sentence occurs in Akañkheyya Sutta MN. 6. p. 38.

āraddhaviriyō pahitatto ti vuucati. Sayānassa ce pi bhikkhavē bhikkhuno jāgarassā abhijjā-vyāpādo vigato hoti . . . cittañi ekaggam—sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evamblūto ātāpi ottāpi satatañi samitañi āraddhaviriyō pahitatto ti vuucati ti.

Yatam¹ care yatam¹ titthe yatam¹ acche yatam¹ saye
 Yatam sammiñjaye bhikkhu² yatam enam pasāraye
 Uddham³ tiriyan⁴ apācīnam⁵ yāvatā jagato gati
 Sañvekkhitā ca dhammānam⁶ khandhānam⁷ udayavyayan⁸
 Ceto samathasāmīcīn⁹ sikkhamānam¹⁰ sadī satam¹¹
 Satatam pahitatto ti āhu bhikkhum tathāvidhan ti.

13.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sammappadhlānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam akusalānam pāpakānam dhammānam¹² anuppādaya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittañi paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam¹³ pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam¹⁴ arabhati cittañi paggañhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādaya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam¹⁵ arabhati cittañi paggañhāti padahati, uppannānam¹⁶ kusalānam dhammānam¹⁷ thitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhavāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam¹⁸ arabhati cittañi paggañhāti padahati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sammappadhlānāni.

Sammappadlhānā Māradheyādhhibhuno¹⁹
 te asita jātimarañābhayassā pāragū²⁰
 Te tusitā jetvā Māram²¹ savāhanam te anejā²²
 sabbam²³ Namūcibalam²⁴ upātivattā te sukhitā ti.

¹ B. K., B. Ph. yathā.

² B. K. yathā samiñjare bhikkhu (? bāhu).

³ B. K. udayabbayam. S. M. udayabandhanam.

⁴ B. K. ābhilhutā ; S. Com. ādhībhutā.

⁵ S. D. S. T. saceam ; B. K. sabbam ; S. Tr. saññham.

14.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ? Samvaraappadhānam, pahānappadhānam, bhāvanappa-dhānam, anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Katamañ ca bhikkhave sañvaraappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkunā disvā na nimittagāhī hoti nāmuvyañjanaggāhī hoti yatvādhikaraṇam enām cakkhundriyām asaṁvutām viharantām abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyūm : tassa sañvaraṇā patipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyām cakkhundriyo samvaraṇā āpajjati ; sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasa dhammanām vīññaya na nimittaggāhī hoti nāmuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enām manindriyām asaṁvutām viharantām abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyūm : tassa samvaraṇā patipajjati rakkhati manindriyām manindriye sañvaraṇā āpajjati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sañvaraappadhānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppānamūlā kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvanā gameti, uppānamūlā vyāpādavitakkam . . . pe . . . , uppānamūlā vihipisāvitakkam . . . pe . . . uppānuppāmūlā pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvanā gameti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappa-dhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitanā virāganissitanā nirodhanissitanā vossaggapariṇāmim dhammavicasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitanā virāganissitanā nirodhanissitanā vossaggapariṇāmim.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanappa-dhānam

Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhhānam?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannañ bhaddakam samādhi-nimittañ anurakkhati atthikasāññam puñavakasāññam¹ vinilakasāññam vippubbakasāññam vīchiddakasāññam udhumātakasāññam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhhānam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhhānāni ti.

Sañvaro ca pahānāñ ca bhāvanā anurakkham

Ete padhhānā cattāro desitādiceabandhuno

Yehi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi khayañ dukkhassa pāpuñoti

15.

Catasso imā bhikkhave aggapaññattiyo. Katamā ca-tasso?

Etadaggam bhikkhave attabhāvinam yadidam Rāhu asurindo, etadaggam bhikkhave kāmabhoginam yadidam rājā Mandhātā, etadaggam bhikkhave ādhipateyyānam yadidam Māro pāpimā, sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmaike sassamanabrahmaiyā pajāya sadevamanus-saya Tathāgato aggum akkhayati arahañ sammāsambuddho.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso aggapaññattiyo ti.

Rāh' aggam attabhāvinam Mandhātā kāmabhoginam

Māro ādhipateyyānam iddhiyā yassā jalau

Uddhamū tiriyanū apācīnam yāvatā jagato gati

Sadevakassa lokassa Buddho aggam pavuccatiti.

16.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave sokhummāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpasokhummena sañmannāgato hoti paramena tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpasokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññitataram vā na samanupassati tena ca rūpasokhummena aññam rūpasokhummañ uttaritaram vā paññitataram vā na pattheti, vedanāsokhum-

¹ B. K. pañuvaka-

q

mena samannāgato hoti paramena tena ca vedanā-sokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na samanupassati tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññam vedanāsokhummañ uttaritaram vā pañitataram vā na pattheti, saññāsokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti, sañkhārasokhummena . . . pe . . . na pattheti. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sokhummānīti

Rūpaśokhummatam nātvā vedanānañ ca sambhavam
Saññā yato ca^x samudeti attham gacchati yattha ca
Sañkhāre parato nātvā dukkhatō no ca attato
Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu santo santipade rato
Dhāreti antimam deham jetvā Māram savāhanan ti

17.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Chandāgatim gacchati, dosāgatim gacchati, mohāgatim gacchati, bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimāti

18.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Na chandāgatim gacchati, na dosāgatim gacchati, na mohāgatim gacchati, na bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nāgatigamanāni.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā yo dhammam nātivattati
Āpūratī tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

19.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri?

^x B. K. omits ca.

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imāni
kho bhikkhave cattāri agatigamanānīti.

Cattār' imani bhikkhave nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni
cattāri ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri nātigamanānīti.

Chandā dosā bhaya mohā yo dhammāṇi ativattati
Nihiyati tassa yaso kālapakkhe va candimā
Chandā dosā bhaya mohā yo dhammāṇi nātivattati
Āpūrati tassa yaso sukkapakkhe va candimāti

20.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Chandāgatim gacchati . . . bhayāgatim gacchati. Imehi
kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattud-
desako yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam niraye.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako
yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Na chandāgatim gacchati . . . na bhayāgatim gacchati.
Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
bhattuddesako yathābhataṇi nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

Ye koci kāmesu asaññata janā¹
Adhammikā honti adhammagāravā
Chandā ca dosā ca bhaya ca gāmino
Parisakkasāvo² ca pan' esa vuccati
Evam hi vuttam saṃaṇo na jānatā
Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasāmisiyā
Dhamme thitā ye na karonti pāpakaṇi
Na chandā dosā na bhaya ca gāmino
Parisāya mande ca pan' esa vuccati
Evam hi vuttam saṃaṇo na jānatāti. *

Caravaggo [dutiyo.]

Tass' uddānam :—

Caram sīlam padhānam samvaram paññatti pañcamam
Sukhumāṇ tayo agati bhattuddesena te dasā ti.

¹ S. T. asaññata janā.

² B. K. parisakato.

21.

1. Ekañ¹ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhayo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Ekam idāhañ bhikkhave samayañ Uruvelāyam viharāmi nañjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapala-nigrodhe pañhamābhisaṁbuddho. Tassa mayhañ bhikkhave rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udāpādi : dukkhañ kho agāravo² viharati appatisso, kin nu kho ahañ samanñam vā brāhmañam vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyan ti? Tassa mayhañ bhikkhave etad ahosi : aparipūrassa kho aham silakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samanñam vā brāhmañam vā sakkatvā garukatvā³ upanissāya vihareyyam na kho paññāhañ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanusāya aññam samanñam vā brāhmañam vā attanā silasampannataran yam ahañ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho aham saññādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññam samanñam vā brāhmañam vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam, aparipūrassa kho ahañ paññākhandhassa pāripūriyā . . . vihareyyam⁴ na ho paññāhañ passāmi sadevake loke . . . aññam samanñam vā brahmañam vā attanā vimuttisampannataran yam ahañ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam ti.

Tassa mayhañ bhikkhave etad ahosi—Yannūñāhañ yo pāyam dhammo⁵ mayā abhisambuddho tūm eva dhammam sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan ti?

2. Atha⁶ kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati mama cetasā

¹ B. K. inserts Evam me sutam before ekam.

² omitted by B. K.

³ B. K. garum katvā.

⁴ S. S. omit aparipūrassa kho aham vimuttikhandhassa, &c.

⁵ B. K. yvāyam dhammo.

⁶ Compare M. 1: 5. 4.

cetoparivitakkam̄ nāya, seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam̄¹ vā bāham̄ pasāreyya pasāritam̄ vā bāham̄ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmañloke antarahito mama purato pāturañhosī.

Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati ekāmsam uttarāsaṅgam̄ karitvā dakkhinajānumāñḍalam̄ puthuviyam̄ nihantvā yenāham̄ ten' añjaliñ panāmetvā² manū etad avoca :

Evam etam̄ Bhagavā evam etam̄ sugata ye pi te bhante ahesuñ atitam addhānam̄ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharim̄su ; ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam̄ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi bhavanto³ dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharanti⁴ : Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham̄ sammāsambuddho dhammam̄ yeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatūti. Idam avoca Brahmā Sahampati, idam̄ vatvā athāparam̄ etad avoca :

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā ye ca buddhā anāgatā
Yo c' etarahi⁵ sambuddho bahumāñ sokanasano
Sabbe saddhammagaruno vihañsu viharanti ca
Atho pi viharissanti esā buddhāna dhammatā
Tasmā hi attakāmena mahantam⁶ abhikkhañkata
Saddhammo garukātabbo sarañ buddhāna sāsanam ti.⁷

Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā Sahampati, idam̄ vatvā manū abhivādetvā padakkhiñam̄ katvā tath' eva antaradhyayati. Atha khvāham̄ bhikkhave Brahmuno ca ajjhesanāñ viditvā attano ca pañirūpam̄ yo pāyam dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam̄ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihāsiñ, ye⁸ to ca⁹ kho bhikkhave saṅgo pi mahattena samannāgato atha me saṅge pi tibba-gāravo ti.

¹ B. K. samiñjitam̄.

² B. K. pañāmetvā.

³ B. K. B. bhagavanto.

⁴ B. K. viharissanti.

⁵ B. K. Ye cetarahi.

⁶ B. K. mahattim̄.

⁷ Samyutta VI. 1. 2.

⁸ B. K. omits ca.

22.

1. Ekam idāham bhikkhave samayam Uravelāyam viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālañgrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho. Atha kho bhikkhave sambahulā brāhmaṇā jinñe vuddhā mahallakā adāragati vayo-anuppattā yenā-hanī ten' upasaṅkamimūsu, upasaṅkamitvā mayā saddhiṇū sammodiṇūsu sammodaniyām kathaṁ sārāṇiyām vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidiṇūsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho bhikkhave te brāhmaṇā mām etad avocunī : Sutam ne bho Gotama—na samaṇo Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinñe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppattē abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteteti, tayidam bho Gotama tath' eva na hi bhavam Gotamo brāhmaṇe jinñe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppattē abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetē, tayidam bho Gotamo na sampannam evāti.

2. Tassa mayhaṇū bhikkhave etad ahosi :

Na vata 'me¹ āyasmanto jānanti therām vā² therakarane vā dhamme.

Vuddho ce pi bhikkhave hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca hoti akālavadi abhutavadi anatthavādī adhammavādī avimayavādī amidānavatīm vācaṇū bhāsitā akālena anapadesam apariyantavatīm anatthasamphitam, atha kho so balo thero teva³ sankhaṇū gacchati. Daharo ce pi bhikkhave hoti yuvā susu kūlakeso bhaddena yobbanena samannāgato paññhamena vayasū so ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī ni-dānavatīm vācaṇū bhāsitā kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatīm atthasamphitam, atha kho so pāṇḍito thero teva³ sañkhāṇū gaechati.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thera-karaṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁvarasāmyuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvi samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu bahussuto

¹ B. K. na yime.

² B. K. there ea.

³ B. K. tveva.

hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalayāṇā pariyosāna - kalyāṇā sātthā savyañjanā kevalaparipuṇṇam pariuddham brahmaçariyam abhivadanti, tathārūp' assa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā ¹ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnām jhānānam abhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akiçchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam khaya ānāsavam eetovimuttim paññāvimmuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime hi kho bhikkhave cattāro therakaraṇā dhammati.

Yo uddhatena cittena samphañ ea ² bahu bhāsatī
 Asamāhita-saṅkappo asaddhammarato mago
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā pāpadīṭṭhi anādaro.
 Yo ea silena sampanno sutavā paṭibhānavā
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu paññāyattha ³ vipassati
 Pāragū sabbadhammānam akhilo paṭibhānavā.
 Pahinajātimaraṇo brahmaçariyassa kevalī
 Tam alam vадāmi therō ti yassa no santi āsavā
 Āsavānam khaya bhikkhu therō iti ⁴ pavuecatiti

23.

1. Loko bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasmā Tathāgato visamutto, lokasamudayo bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa palīmo, lokanirodho bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato, lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā bhikkhave Tathāgatena abhisambuddho lokanirodhagāmini paṭipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

2. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajaya sadevamānusāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariye-

¹ B. K. sātthām . . . -janām . . . dhātā. See Cull. IX. 5. 1.

² B. K. samphañ ea bahuñ bhāsatī. See Cull. XII. 1. 3; S. S. Saññācā baiu, &c.

³ B. K. paññāyattham. ⁴ B. K. iti; S. S. ti.

abhisambuddham, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yañ ca bhikkhave rattim Tathāgato abhisambujjhati yañ ca rattim parinibbāyati yam etasmiñ antare bhāsatī lapati niddisati sabbañ tam tattl' eva hoti no aññathā, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

3. Yathāvādī bhikkhave Tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī iti yathāvādī tathākārī yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī.²

Sadevake bhikkhave loke vīmārake sabrahmake sassa-maṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussūya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavatti, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

Sabbam lokam abhiññaya sabbaloke yathā tathā
 Sabbaloka³-visamayutto sabbaloke anūpayo⁴
 Sa ve sabbabhibhū dhīro sabbagantha-pamocano
 Puṭṭhassa⁵ paramā santi nibbānañ akutobhayam
 Esa klināsavo Buddho anīgho chinnasampsayo
 Sabbakammakkhayam patto vimutto upadhisaukhaye
 Esa so Bhagavā Buddho esa siho anuttaro
 Sadevakassa lokassa brahmaçakkam pavattayi
 Iti devamanussā ca ye Buddhañ sarayam gata
 Saṅgamma tam namassanti mahantam vitasāradam
 Danto damayatam settho santo samayatam isi
 Mutto mocayatam aggo tiṇṇo tārayatam varo
 Iti h' etam namassanti mahantam vitasāradam
 Sadevakasmiñ lokasmiñ n' atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.

24.

Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Kālakārāme.⁶
 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti.
 Bhadante ti te bhikkhū paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. S. sammā. ² See Sumaingala pp. 66, 67.

³ S. T. sabbaloke; B. K. sabbam lokam.

⁴ B. K. anuppayo. ⁵ P. B. K. phuṭṭhassa.

⁶ S. M. Kālakārāme.

Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīṭṭham sutam mutam viññātampi pattamp pariyesitamp amuvicaritamp manasā tam aham jānāmi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya dīṭṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham¹ abbhaññāsim tam Tathāgatassa viditanp tam Tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsi. Yam bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa . . . pajāya devamanussāya dīṭṭham sutam . . . manasā tam aham jānāmi ti vadeyyam tam mama assa musā tam aham jānāmi ca na ca² jānāmūti vadeyyam, tam p' assa tādisam eva, tam aham n'eva jānāmi na na jānāmūti vadeyyam tam mama assa kali. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato datṭhā³ datṭhabbanp dīṭṭham na maññati adiṭṭham na maññati datṭhabbanp na maññati datṭhāram na maññati, sutvā sotabbanp sutam na maññati asutanp na maññati sotabbanp na maññati sotārap na maññati, mutvā motabbanp mutam na maññati amutam na maññati mottabbanp na maññati motāram na maññati, viññātvā viññātabbanp viññātarap na maññati aviññātamp na maññati viññātabbanp na maññati viññātarap na maññati. Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgato dīṭṭha-suta-mula-viññātabbesu dhammesu tādi se yeva tādi tamhā ca pana tādi tamhā añño⁴ tādi uttaritaro vā paññatara vā n'atthīti vadāmiti.

Yam kiñci dīṭṭham vā sutam mutam vā ajjhositam sacca mutam paresam⁵
Na tesu tādi saya⁶ samvutesu saccam musam⁷ vā pi param daheyyam
Etañ ca sallamp paṭigacca⁸ disvā ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā

¹ S. T. omits tam aham.

² B. K. na ca for ca na ca. ³ B. K. dīṭṭhā.

⁴ B. K. tādi yeva tādi yev'ekā⁹ tamhā ca pana tādimhā añño; S. S. tādi se yeva, &c.; S. M. tādi so.

⁵ B. K. Yam kincī dīṭṭham sutam vā mutam vā ajjhositam saccam musa parcesam.

⁶ B. K. tādisayam; S. M. tādi sayana.

⁷ B. K. saceam musā. ⁸ B. K. paṭikaceam.

Jānāmi passāmi tath'eva etam ajjhositam n'atthi Tathā-gatānan ti.

25.

1. Na-y-idam bhikkhave brahmaeariyam vussati janaku-hanattham na janalapanattham na labhasakkārasilokā-nisamsattham na itivādappamokkhānisamsattham na iti mām jano jānatūti. Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahmaeariyam vussati sañvarattham pahānattham virāgattham nirodhaththan ti.

2. Sañvarattham pahānattham brahmaeariyam amītiham¹
Adesayi so Bhagavā nibbānogadhadhagāminam
Esa maggo mahantehi² anuyāto mahesihi
Ye ca³ tam paṭipajjanti yathā Buddhena desitam
Dukkhass' antam karissanti satthu sāsanakārino ti.

26.

1. Ye tū bhikkhave bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgi unnaṭā asamāhitā na me te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṇu dhammavinaye vuddhiṇu virūḍhiṇu vepullam āpajjanti. Ye ca kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā te ca⁴ kho me bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, te ca imasmiṇu dhammavinaye vuddhiṇu virūḍhiṇu vepullam āpajjantiti.

2. Kuhā thaddhā lapā singi unnaṭā asamāhitā
Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite.
Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā
Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

27.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave appāni ca⁴ sulabhāni ca⁴ tāni ca anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Pāṇḍukūlam bhikkhave cīvaraṇam appāni ca sulabhañ

¹ B. K. amītiyam.² B. K. mahattehi.³ B. K. ye ca ; S. S. omits ca.⁴ Omitted by B. K.

ca tañ ca anavajjām, piñḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānam
appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjām, rukkhamūlam
bhikkhave senāsanānam appañ ca sulabhañ ca tañ ca
anavajjām, pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānam appañ ca
sulabhañ ca tañ ca anavajjam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni ca¹ sulabhañ ca¹
tāni ca anavajjāni, yato kho bhikkave bhikkhu appena
ca¹ tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ea idam assāhanī aññatarām
samaññan ti vadāmiti.

2. Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa appena sulabhena ca
Senāsanāñ ca ārabba cīvaraṇī pānabhojanām
Vighāto hoti cittassa disā na paṭihavīññanti
Ye c' assa dhammā akkhātā sāmaññassānulomikā
Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa appamattassa sikkhato ti.

28.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavānsī aggaññā rattaññā
vāṇīsaññā porāññā asaṅkīññā asaṅkinnapubbā na saṅkiyanti
na saṅkiyissanti appaṭikutṭhā samaññehi brāhmañehi viñ-
ñūhi. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santutṭho hoti itaritarena
cīvarena itaritaracīvara-santutṭhiyā ca vāṇīvāññī na ca
cīvarahetu anesanañ appaṭirūpañ ḥappajati, aladdhā ca
cīvaraṇī na paritassati laddhā ca cīvaraṇī agathito²
amucchito anajjhopanno³ adinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaññō
paribhūñjati⁴ tāya ca pana itaritaracīvarasantuṭṭhiya
n'ev'attān' ukkaiñseti no paraṇī vambheti. Yo hi tattha
dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayam vuceati blñk-
khave bhikkhu porāñne aggaññe ariyavāmse ṭhito.

Puna ca paraṇī bhikkhave bhikkhu santutṭho hoti itari-
tarena piñḍapātena itaritarapiñḍapātasantutṭhiyā ca vā-
ṇīvāññī na ca piñḍapātahetu anesanañ appaṭirūpañ ḥappajati,
aladdhā ca piñḍapātañ na paritassati laddhā ca piñḍa-
pātañ agathito amucchito anajjhopanno adinavadassāvī

¹ Omitted by B. K. ² B. K. agadhito. ³ anajjhāpanno.

⁴ See M. N. 55, p. 369.

⁵ S. S. porāñño, occasionally, further on, porāñne.

nissaraṇapāñño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarapīṇḍapī-tasantuṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no paraṇū vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayanū vuucati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāne aggaññe ariyavamiso thito.

Puna ca paraṇū bhikkhave bhikkhu santuttho hoti itarītarena senāsanena itarītarasenāsanasantuṭhiyā ca vanṇṇavādi na ca senāsanamahetu anesananū appatirūpamū āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanamū na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanam agathito amuechito anajjhopamo adinavadassāvī nissaraṇapāñño paribhuñjati tāya ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭhiyā n'ev' attān' ukkamseti no paraṇū vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayanū vuucati bhikkhu porāne aggaññe ariyavamse ṛthito.

Puna ca paraṇū bhikkhave bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārāto pahānarāmo hoti pahānarāto tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā pahānarāmatāya pahānarātiyā n'ev'attān' ukkamseti no paraṇū vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato ayanū vuucati bhikkhave bhikkhu porāne aggaññe ariyavamse ṛthito.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavamisū aggañña rattāññā vāṇīsaññā porāṇā asaṅkīmīṇā asaṅkīmmappubbā na saṅkī-yanti na saṅkīyissanti appatikuttā samanechi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi ariyavamischi saman-nāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiñ sahati na tamū arati sahati, pacchimāya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiñ sahati na tamū arati sahati, uttarāya ce pi disāya . . . dakkhināya ce pi disāya viharati sveva aratiñ sahati na tamū arati sahati. Tamū kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho ti bhikkhave dhiro ti.

3. Nāratī sahatī dhīrañ nāratī dhīrañ sahati¹
Dhiro ca aratiñ sahati dhiro hi aratiñsaho.²

¹ S. S., S. Com. nāratī dhīra samhati; S. D. nāratī dhīrañ hati; B. K. nāratī dhīrañ sahati.

² S. T. dhiro ti aratiñ saho; S. Com., S. D. dhiro hi aratiñ saho; B. K. dhiro hi aratisaho.

Sammā kammaviyākatañ¹ panuññam² kho nivāraye
 Nekkham³ jambonadass' eva ko tam ninditum arahati ?
 Devā pi nañ pasamsanti brahmamūñā pi pasamsito ti.

29.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhavē dhammapadāni aggaññāni rat-taññāni vamsaññāni porāññāni asañkiññāni asañkiññapubbāni na sañkiyanti na sañkiyissanti appatikutṭhāni samañehi vā brāhmañchi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā bhikkhave dhammapadām⁴ aggaññām⁵ rattāññām⁶ vanisaññām⁷ porāññām⁸ asañkiññām⁹ asañkiññapubbām¹⁰ na sañkiyati na sañkiyissati appatikutṭhām¹¹ samañehi vā brāhmañchi vā viññūhi, avyāpādo bhikkhave dhammapadām . . . viññūhi, sammāsatī bhikkhave . . . dhammapadām . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhī bhikkhave dhammapadām . . . viññūhi.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni t taññāni vanisaññāni porāññāni asañkiññāni asañkiññapubbāni na sañkiyanti na sañkiyissanti appatikutṭhāni samañehi vā brāhmañchi vā viññūhi.

2. Anabhijjjalū vihareyya avyāpannena cetasā
 Sato ekaggacittassa ajjhattām¹² susamāhito ti.

30.

1. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Rajagahē viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambalulā abhiññāta abhiññātā paribbājakā Sappiniyā tīre¹³ paribbājakarāme pañivisanti, scyyathidam¹⁴ Annabhāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā paribbājakā.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam pañsallānā vuṭṭhito yena Sappiniyā tīram¹⁵ paribbājakarāmo ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā pañnatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

2. Cattār' imāni paribbājakā dhammapadāni aggaññāni

¹ S. T., S. M. saccakammaviyākinam¹⁶; S. D. saccakam-mavihāvinam¹⁷; S. Com., B. K. sabbakammavihāyinam¹⁸.

² S. S. panuññam¹⁹ kho; B. K. panuññako niv²⁰.

³ B. K. nikkhām.²¹ ⁴ B. K. Sippiniyā nadiyā tīre.

rattaññāni vam̄saññāni porāṇāni asaṅkiṇñāni asaṅkiṇñāpūbbāni na saṅkiyanti na saṅkiyissanti appatikuṭṭhāni samañehi vā brāhmañehi vā viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri ?

Anabhijjhā paribbājakā dhammapadām̄ aggaññām̄ rat-taññām̄ vam̄saññām̄ porāṇām̄ asaṅkiṇñām̄ asaṅkiṇñāpūbbām̄ na saṅkiyati na saṅkiyissati appatikuṭṭhām̄ samañehi vā brāhmañehi vā viññūhi, avyāpado paribbājakā dhammapadām̄ . . . viññūhi, sammāsatī paribbājakā dhammapadām̄ . . . viññūhi, sammāsamādhi paribbājakā dhammapadām̄ . . . viññūhi. 47041

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni . . . viññūhi.

3. Yoko paribbājakā¹ evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ anabhijjhām̄ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya abhijjhālum̄ kāmesu tibba-sārāgam̄ samañām̄ vā brāhmañām̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahañ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmīssa ānubhāvan² ti. So vata paribbājakā anabhijjhām̄ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya abhijjhālum̄ kāmesu tibba-sārāgam̄ samañām̄ vā brāhmañām̄ vā paññāpessatīti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ avyāpadām̄ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya vyāpannacittām̄ paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappām̄ samañām̄ vā brāhmañām̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahañ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatu passāmī 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā avyāpadām̄ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya vyāpannacittām̄ paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappām̄ . . . paññāpessatīti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ sammāsatīm̄ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatīm̄ asampājānam̄ samañām̄ vā brāhmañām̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahañ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu vyāharatā passāmī 'ssa ānubhāvan ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsatīm̄ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatīm̄ asampājānam̄ samañām̄ vā brāhmañām̄ vā paññāpessatīti n'etam̄ thānam̄ vijjati. Yo kho paribbājakā evam̄ vadeyya—aham etam̄ sammāsamādhi³ dhammapadām̄ paccakkhāya asamāhitām̄ vibhantacittām̄ samañām̄ vā brāhmañām̄ vā paññāpessāmīti tam ahañ tath' eva vadeyyam—etu vadatu

¹ B. K. reads paribbājako throughout. ² B. K. ssānubhāvanti.

vyāharatu passāmi 'ssa ānubhāvən ti. So vata paribbājakā sammāsamādhīm dhammapadam . . . paññāpessatiti n' etam thānam vijjati.

4. Yo kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa¹ diṭṭh' eva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādanupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Katame cattāro ?

Anabhijjhaṇi ce bhavaṇi dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi³ abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārīgā samanabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsaṇḍā, avyāpādaṇi ce bhavaṇi dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ vyāpānaeittā paduṇṭhamanasāṇkappā te bhoto pujjā⁴ te bhoto pāsaṇḍā, saumāsatiṇi ce bhavaṇi dhammapadam garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi⁵ muṇṭhassatī asampajānā samanabrahmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṇḍā, sammāsamādhīn ce bhavaṇi garahati paṭikkosati ye ca hi asamāhitā vibhanta-cittā samanabrahmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṇḍā.

5. Ye kho paribbājakā imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbam paṭikkositabbam maññeyya tassa diṭṭh' eva dhammicime⁶ cattāro sahadhammikā vādanupātā garayhā thānā² āgacchanti. Ye pi te paribbājakā ahesuṇi ukkalā vassam bhaṇṇā⁷ ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā te pi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbam na paṭikkositanū amāññimusu. Tam kissa hetu ? Nindābyarosana-upārambhabhayātī.⁸

6. Avyāpanno sadā sato ajjhattam susamāhito
Abhijjhā-vinaye sikkham appamatto ti vuccatiti.

Uruvelavaggo [tatiyo].

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve Uruvelā loko kāliko⁹ brahmacariyena pancamam
Kuham¹⁰ santutthi vamso¹⁰ dhammapadam paribbājakena
cāti.

¹ B. K. tattha. ² B. K. garayhā thānam.

³ B. K. omits hi. ⁴ B. K. pujā.

⁵ B. K. cahi altered to ea. ⁶ B. K. omits ime.

⁷ B. K. vassabhiṇṇā. ⁸ B. K. -upavādabhayātī.

⁹ S. D. loke kālako. ¹⁰ S. D. vasse ; S. Tr. vaso.

31.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanussānam catucakkām pavattati, yehi saman-nāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatañ vepullatañ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri?

Paṭirūpadesavāso, sappurisūpassayo, attasammāpañidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri cakkāni yehi samannāgatānam devamanassānam catucakkām pavattati, yehi saman-nāgatā devamanussā na cirass' eva mahantatañ vepullatañ pāpuṇanti bhogesutī.

2. Paṭirūpe vase dese ariya mittakaro siyā
Samā pañidhisampanno pubbe puññakato naro
Dhaññām dhamām yaso kitti sukhañ e' etam adhivatta-tīti.

32.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānam, peyyavajjām,¹ atthacariyā, samānattata.²
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūnīti.

2. Dānañ ca peyyavajjāñ ca atthacariyā ca³ yā idha Samānattata dhammesu + tattha tattha yathārahañ Ete kho saṅgahā loke rathassāñī⁴ va yāyato Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu⁵ na mātā puttakārāna Labetha mānam pūjam vā pitā vā puttakārāna Yasmā ca saṅgahā⁶ ete samavekkhanti pañjita Tasmā mahantam⁸ papponti pāsañsa ca bhavanti te ti.

¹ S. T. peyyogam.

² B. K. samānattaka; S. D. samānattanā ca.

³ B. K. omits ea.

⁴ B. K. S. T. have ea before dhammesu.

⁵ S. T. rathassāñī:, S. D. āñī ca.

⁶ S. S. nāssu; B. K. nassu.

⁷ B. K. saṅgahā.

⁸ B. K. mahattam.

33.

Saho bhikkhave migarājā sāyañhasamayañ āsayā nikkhamañ, āsayā nikkhāmitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattunī sihanādam nadati, tikkhattunī sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamatī. Ye kho pana bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāññā sihassa migarañño nadato saddam suñanti yebhuyyena bhayañ samvegañ santasañ apajjanti —bilam bilasayā pavisanti, dakañ dakañsayā¹ pavisanti, vanāñ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsam pakkhiro bhajanti. Ye pi te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānisu dañhehi varattehi bandhanehi baddhā² te pi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā³ sampadāletvā blitā muttakarisañ eajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave saho migarājā tiracchānagatānañ pāññānam evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjaearanñasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanus-samam Buddha Bhagavā. So dhammam deseti—iti sakkāyo iti sakkāyasamudayo iti sakkāyanirodho iti sakkāyanirodhagamini pañipadā ti. Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vajjavanto sukhabhūtā⁴ necesu vimanesu ciraññhitika te pi Tathāgatassa dhammadesanāñ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayañ samvegañ santasañ apajjanti—anicea vata kira bho mayañ samānā nice' amhā ti amāññimha, addhuva kira⁵ bho mayañ samānā dhuv' amhāti amāññimha, asassata ca⁶ kira bho mayañ samānā sassata ti amāññimha.⁷ Mayam pi⁸ kira bho anicea addhuva asassata sakkāyapariyāpamā ti. Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo ti.

¹ B. K. udakanī udakā^o.

² S. Tr., reads pakkhiño.

³ S. Tr. bandhā.

⁴ B. K. sañchidditvā.

⁵ B. K. bahulā.

⁶ B. K. vata.

⁷ B. K. sassatamhāti amāññimha. ⁸ R. K. omits pi.

3. Yatā Buddho abhiññāyā dhammaeakkam pavattayi
 Sadevakassa lokassa satthā appatipuggalo
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhañ ca sakkāyassa ca sambhavam
 Ariyañ c'atthañgikam maggam dukkhūpasamagāmi-
 nañ
 Ye pi dīghāyukā devā vāññavanto yasassino
 Bhitā santāsam āpādum r̄hass' ev' itare migā te
 Avitivattā sakkāyan¹ anicca vā kira bho mayam
 Sutvā arahato vākyam vippamuttassa tādino ti.

34.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave aggappasādā. Katame cattāro?

Yāvatā bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino² vā Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave Buddhe pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sañkhatā³ ariyo atthañgiko maggo tesam aggam akkhāyati. Ye bhikkhave ariye atthañgike magge pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

2. Yāvatā bhikkhave dhammā sañkhatā vā asañkhatā vā virāgo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati yadidam madanīnumadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vatṭūpacchedo⁴ taphakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye bhikkhave dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti.

Yāvatā bhikkhave sañghā vā gaṇā vā Tathāgatasāvakasañgho tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam cattāri purisayugāni attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasañgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyya dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa.

¹ S. D. sakko yam.

² S. S. nevasaññino nāsaññino.

³ B. K. inserts vā asañkhatā vā.

⁴ S. D., S. T. vaddhūpacchedo.

Ye bhikkhave saṅghe pasannā agge . . . aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro aggappasādāti.

3. Aggato ve pasannānam aggam¹ dhammam vijānataṁ
 Agge Buddhe² pasannānam dakkhiṇeyye anuttare
 Agge dhamme pasannānam virūgūpasame sukhe
 Agge saṅghe pasannānam puññakkhette anuttare
 Aggasminī dānam dadatam aggam puññam pavaḍḍhati
 Aggam ayuñ ca vanño ca yaso kitti sukham balam
 Aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito
 Devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pañodatiti.

35.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe.³ Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaikami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇi sammodi sammōdamyañ katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretva ekamantam nisidi. Eka-mantam nisimmo kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Catuhi kho mayam bho Gotama dhammehi samannāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisanam paññāpema. Katamehi cattuhi?

2. Idha bho Gotama bahussuto hoti, tassa tass' eva sutajātassa tass' eva kho pano bhāsitassa attham jānatī: ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayam imassa bhāsitassa attho ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatam pi cirabhlāsitam pi saritā anusaritā yāni kho pana tāni galaṭṭhakāni kim-karaṇiyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatr' upāyavimāṇsiya samannāgato alam kātum alam sañvidhātum. Imehi kho mayam bho Gotama catuhi dhammehi saman-nāgatam mahāpaññam mahāpurisanam paññāpema. Sace me pana bho Gotama anumoditablam anumodatu me bhavañ Gotamo, sace pana me bhavañ Gotamo paṭikkosi-tabbam paṭikkhosatu pana⁴ me bhavañ Gotamo ti.

3. N'eva kho tyāham brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭik-

¹ S. S. aggam; B. K. agga.

² S. D. agge snbuddhe.

³ B. K. kalanakanivāpe.

⁴ B. K. omits pana.

kosāmi. Catuhi kho ahañ brāhmaṇa dhammehi samannāgatañ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemī. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha brāhmaṇa bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti babujanasukhāya bahu 'ssa janatā ariye nāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidamī kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusala-dhammatā¹ so² yam vitakkamī ākañkhati vitakketumī tam vitakkamī vitakketi yam vitakkamī nākañkhati vitakketumī na tam vitakkamī vitakketi, yam sañkappamī ākañkhati sañkappetumī tam³ sañkappam sañkappeti yam sañkappam nākañkhati sañkappetumī na tam sañkappamī sañkappeti. Iti cetovasippatto hoti vitakkapathesu, catunnām jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukha-vihārānam nikāmalabbhi hoti akiechhalabbhi akasiralabbhi, āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. N'eva kho tyāhañ brāhmaṇa anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahañ brāhmaṇa catuhi dhammehi samannāgatañ mahāpaññam mahāpurisam paññāpemī.

4. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhūtām bho Gotama yāva subhāsitām c' idam⁴ bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ea mayanī catuhi dhammehi samannāgatañ bhavantam Gotamam dhārema, bhavañ hi Gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya babu te janatā ariye nāye patiṭṭhāpita yadidamī kalyāṇadhammatā kusaladhammatā⁵ bhavañ hi Gotamo yam vitakkamī ākañkhati vitakketumī tam vitakkamī vitakketi yam vitakkamī nākañkhati vitakketumī na tam vitakkamī vitakketi, yam sañkappamī ākañkhati sañkappetumī tam sañkappam sañkappeti yam sañkappamī nākañkhati sañkappetumī na tam sañkappamī sañkappeti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo cetovasippatto vitakkapathesu, bhavañ hi Gotamo catunnām jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukha-vihārānam nikāmalabbhi akiechhalabbhi akasiralabbhi, bhavañ hi Gotamo āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme . . . viharatiti.

¹ B. K. dhammatāya. ² S. D. read yo; S. Tr. has so.

³ S. T. na. ⁴ B. K. hidam. ⁵ S. Tr., S. T.-dhammatāya.

5. Addhā kho tyāham brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīyavācā¹ bhā-
sītā api ca tyāham vyākarissāmi, abām hi brāhmaṇa
bhūjanahitāya paṭipanno bhūjanasukhāya bahu me janatā
ariye nāye patīthāpitā yadidam kalyāṇa-dhammatā kusalā-
dhammatā. Aham hi brāhmaṇa yañ vitakkam ākāñkhāmi
vitakketuñ tam vitakkam vitakkemi yañ vitakkam na-
kañkhāmi vitakketuñ na tañ vitakkam vitakkemi, yañ
sañkappam ākāñkhāmi sañkappetuñ tañ sañkappam sañ-
kappemi yañ sañkappam nākāñkhāmi sañkappetuñ na tañ
sañkappam sañkappemi. Aham hi brāhmaṇa cetovasip-
pato vitakkapathesu, aham hi brāhmaṇa catummāñ jhā-
nānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhūmmasukhavihārānam
... akasirālābhi, aham hi brāhmaṇa āsavānam khaya
anāsavām cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme
... viharūmiti.

6. Yo vedī sabbasattānam maceupāsā pamocanām²

Hitanū devamanussānam³ nāyam dhammanū pakāsayi
Yañ ve⁴ disvā ca sutvā ca pasidati bhūjjano
Maggāmaggassa kusalāñ katakiccañ anāsavām
Buddho antimāsarīro mahāpāñño mahāpuriso⁵ ti
vuccatīti.

36.

1. Ekāñ samayāñ Bhagavā antarā ca Ukkattham⁶
antarā ca Setabhyām⁷ addhānamaggapatiñpanno hoti.
Doñō pi sudām brāhmaṇo antarā ca Ukkattham⁶ antarā
ca Setabhyām⁷ addhānamaggapatiñpanno hoti. Addasa⁸
kho Doñō brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pādesu eakkāni sahass-
rañi sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbakūraparipūrāni disvān'
assa etad ahosi: Acchariyāñ vata bho abbhutañ vata
bho na vat' imāni manussabhitātassa padāni bhavissantiti.

¹ S. D. vākhā. ² S. Tr., pāsāya mocanām; B. K. pāsapō.

³ S. D. hīnato va manussānam; S. T. hitanova manus-
sānam. ⁴ B. K., S. T., S. D. yañ ve; S. Tr. yañce.

⁵ MSS. mahāpāñño mahāpuriso. See Dh. 352.

⁶ S. T. Ukkatthunū.

⁷ B. K., S. Tr. Setavyām; S. D. setabhyām.

⁸ B. K. addasa.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā magga ukkamma aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle nisidi pallañkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upat̄hapetvā. Atha kho Doño brāhmaṇo Bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasa Bhagavantam aññatarasmiñ rukkhainūle nisinnam pāśadikam pāśadaniyam santindriyan santamānasam uttamadam-mathasamatham anuppattam¹ dantam guttam santindriyan² nāgam disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Devo no bhavañ bhavissatiti ?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti.

Gandhabbo no bhavañ bhavissatiti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa gandhabbo bhavissāmīti.

Yakkho no bhavañ bhavissatiti.

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa yakkho bhavissāmīti.

Manusso no bhavañ bhavissatiti ?

Na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti.

Devo no bhavañ bhavissatiti iti puñño samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa devo bhavissāmīti vadesi, gandhabbo no bhavañ bhavissatiti iti puñño samāno na kho aham gandhabbo bhavissāmīti vadesi, yakkho . . . vadesi, manusso no bhavañ bhavissatiti iti puñño samāno na kho aham brāhmaṇa manusso bhavissāmīti vadesi, atha kho ko³ caran bhavañ bhavissatiti ?

3. Yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahinattā devo bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahna uechinnamūlā talavatthukata anabhavakata āyatim anuppādadhamma, yesam kho aham brāhmaṇa āsavānam appahinattā gandhabbo bhaveyyam yakkho bhaveyyam manusso bhaveyyam te me āsavā pahna . . . anuppādadhammā. Seyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā pūndarikam vā udake jātam udake samyadḍham udakam⁴ aceuggamma tāti

¹ S. Tr. reads anuppattam tam.

² S. S., B. K. santindriyan; S. D. satindriyan.

³ B. K. omits kho.

⁴ S. M. udake aceo; S. Tr. udaka aqe; B. K. udakā paceuggamma titthati.

anupalittam udakena, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa loke jāto
loke samvadḍho lokaṇ ablibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto
lokena. Buddha ti manū brāhmaṇa dhārehīti.

4. Yena devūpapaty assa gandhabbo vū vilāṅgamo;
Yakkhantanū yena gaccheyyām manussattañ ea abbaje¹
Te mayhañ āsavā khūnā viddhastā vinalikatā
Puṇḍarikanū yathā vaggu toyē na upalippati
Na upalippāmī² lokena, tasmā buddho 'smi brā-
maṇātī.

37.

1. Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
abhabbo parihāṇāya nibbānass' eva santike. Katamehi
catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti indriyesu
guttadvāro hoti bhojane mattāññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto
hoti.

2. Kathañ ea bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṁ-
varasāṇyuto viharati acāragocarasampanno anumattesu
vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādīya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Evam kho bikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno hoti.

3. Kathañ ea bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro
hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu eakkhuna rūpam disvā na
nimittaggālī hōi nānuvyanjanaggālī yatvādhikarāṇam
enam eakkhundriyāṇ asaṇyutāṇ viharantāṇ abhijjhā-
domanassā papakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyūṇ tassa
saṇyariyā paṭipajjati, rakkhati eakkhundriyāṇ eakkhun-
driye saṇyaraṇāpajjati, sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . .
gbānena gandham ghāiytvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam
sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kayena phoṭṭhabbanū phusitvā . . .
pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggālī hoti
nānuvyanjanaggālī yatvādhikarāṇam enam manindriyam
asaṇyutāṇ viharantāṇ abhijjhādomanassā pāpaka akusalā

¹ S. Tr. aṇḍaje; MSS. abbaje. ² B. K. upalimpati.

dhammā avvāsseyyam tassa sañvarāya patipajjati, rakkhati manindriyanī manindriye sañvaraṇī āpajjati.

Evaṇī kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvārō hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pātiśāṅkhā yoniso āhāram ahāreti, n'eva dāvāya na mādāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhusanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṛhitiyā yāpanāya vīhīnśūparatiyā brahmaçariyānuggahāya : iti purāṇī ca vedanañ paṭīhaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanaṇī na uppādes-sami, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cati.

Evaṇī kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasam caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā pātha-mam yāmaṇī caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti, rattiyā majjhimaṇī yāmaṇī dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeti pāde pādanī accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññam manasikaritvā, rattiyā pacchimam yāmaṇī caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti. Evaṇī kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.²

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo pariḥānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

6. Sile patiṭṭhito bhikkhu indriyesu ca sañvuto

Bhojanamīhi ca mattaññū jāgariyam anuyuñjati

Evaṇī viharāmāno pi³ ahorattam atandito

Bhāvayaṇī kusalam dhammam yogakkhemassa pat-tiyā

Appamādarato bhikkhu pamāde bhayadassivā⁴

Abhabbo pariḥānāya nibbānass' eva santike ti.

¹ B. K. yātrā ca me. ² See M. N. 53, pp. 354-5.

³ S. T., S. Tr., S. D. viharāmānīpi ; B. K. vihāri ātāpi.

⁴ B. K. —dassivī.

38.

1. Panunñapaceekasaceo bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-sañhesano passaddhakayasañkhāro vā patilino ti vuucati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu panunñapaceekasaceo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaprabrahmāñanām puthupaceekasaccani, seyyathidam sassato loko ti vā assasato loko ti vā antavā loko tu vā anantavā loko ti vā; tam jivāñ tam sarirāñ ti vā aññāñ jivāñ aññāñ sarirāñ ti vā; hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā; hoti ca na hoti ca Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā, n'eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. Sabbāni 'ssa tāni nūnāni honti cattāni¹ vantāni muttāni pahīnāni pātiñissatthāni.

Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu panunñapaceekasaceo hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasathesano hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti bhavesanā pahīnā hoti brahmacariyesanā patipassaddhā. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu samavayasathesano hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasañkhāro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahāna dukkhaassa ca pahāna pubb' eva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukhañ upekkhāsatiparisuddhiñ eatutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu passaddhakāyasañkhāro hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asimimāno pahīno hoü uechinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhlāvakato āyatīñ anup-pādhammno.

Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu patilino hoti.

Panunñapaceekasaceo bhikkhave bhikkhu samavaya-sañhesano passaddhakāyasañkhāro patilino ti vuucatīti.

¹ B. K. Sabbāni cassa tāni nūnāni honti panunnāni cattāni.

5. Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā saha ¹

Iti saccaparāmāso ditthitthānā samussayā
Sabbarāgavirattassa tañhakkhayavimuttino
Esanā paṭinissatthā ditthitthānā samūhatā
Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu passaddho aparajito
Mānabhisamayā buddhō patilīno ti vuccatiti.

39.

1. Atha kho Ujjayo² brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīvām kathām sāraṇīvām vītisāretvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisimmo kho Ujjāyo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantām etad avoca: Bhavam pi no Gotamo yaññām vāṇṇetiti?

2. Na kho alaṇi brāhmaṇa sabbaṇi yaññām vāṇṇemī na paññām brāhmaṇa sabbaṇi yaññām na vāṇṇemī. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelakā haññanti kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti vividhā pāñā saṅghātaṇi āpajjanti, evarūpaṇi kho alaṇi brāhmaṇa sārambhāṇi yaññām na vāṇṇemī. Taṇi kissa hetu? Evarūpaṇi hi brāhmaṇa sārambhāṇi yaññām na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggam³ samāpannā vā. Yathārūpe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññati na ajelaka haññati na kukkuṭasūkarā haññati na vividhā pāñā saṅghātaṇi āpajjanti, evarūpaṇi kho alaṇi brāhmaṇa nirārambhāṇi yaññām vāṇṇemī yadidamī niceadāmāṇi anukulayaññām. Taṇi kissa hetu? Evarūpaṇi hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhāṇi yaññām upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggam vā samāpannāti.

3. + Assamedhaṇi purisamedhaṇi sammāpāsaṇi vācapey-yam⁵

¹ S. Tr., S. D. saha; S. T., S. M., S. Com. sahā.

² S. D. Ajjayo; S. Tr. Ujjāyo. ³ B. K. arahattamaggam.

+ These verses recur Samyutta III. 1. 9.

⁵ B. K. vājapeyyam.

Niraggalañ mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā¹
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ea vividhā yattha haññare
 Na tañ sammaggatā yaññam upayanti māhesino
 Ye ca yaññā nirārambha yajanti anukūlam sadā
 Ajelakā ca gāvo ea vividhā n'ettha haññare²
 Tañ ca sammagata yaññam upayanti māhesino
 Etañ yajetha medhāvī eso yañño mahapphalo
 Etam hi yajamānassa seyyo hoti na pāpiyo
 Yañño ca viptulo hoti pasidanti ca devatāti.

40.

1. Atha kho Udayi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā . . . pe . . . Ekamantañ nisimno kho Udayi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavam pī no Gotamo yaññam vāññetiti ?

2. Na kho aham brāhmaṇa sabbañ yaññam vāññemī na paññam brāhmaṇa sabbañ yaññam na vāññemī. Yathārupe kho brāhmaṇa yaññe gāvo haññanti ajelaka haññanti kukkuṭasukara haññanti vividha pāya saṅghātam apajanti, evarūpam kho aham brāhmaṇa sārambhām yaññam na vāññemī. Tam kissa hetu ? Evarūpani hi brāhmaṇa sarambhām yaññam na upasaṅkamanti arahanto va arahamaggam vā samapanna. Yathārupe ca kho brāhmaṇa yaññe n' eva gāvo haññanti na ajelaka haññanti na kukkuṭasukara haññanti na vividha pāya saṅghātam appajanti, evarūpam kho aham brāhmaṇa nirārambhām yaññam vāññemī yadidam piecadanam anukulayaññam. Tam kissa hetu ? Evarūpani hi brāhmaṇa nirārambhām yaññam upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahamaggam vā samapannā ti.

3. Abhisauṅkhatam nirārambhām yaññam kālēna kappiyam

¹ S. S. Niraggalañ mahāyaññā mahārambhā na te honti mahapphalā.

² S. S. yattha na haññare.

Tādisampū upasam̄yanti¹ saññatā brahmaeariyā
 Vivattaechadā² ye loke vītivattakālāmgaṭī³
 Yaññam etam̄ pasam̄santi buddhā puññassako vidā
 Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe bhavyam̄⁴ katvā yathārahaṇ
 Pasannacitto yajati⁵ sukhette brahmaeārisu
 Suhutam̄ suyiñṭham̄ sampattam̄⁶ dakkhiñeyyesu yan
 katam̄
 Yañño ca vipulo hoti pasidanti ca devatā
 Evan̄ yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasa
 Avyāpajjhāṇ sukhāṇ lokāṇ paññito upapajjati ti.
 Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tass' uddanam̄ :—

Cakko sañgāho⁷ siho pasado Vassakārena pañca-
 māṇi
 Loke⁸ aparhāniyo patilīmena Ujjayo Udāyinā te
 dasā ti.

41.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā. Katamā catasso?

Atthi bikkhave samādhibhāvana bhāvitā bahulikatā diñṭhadhammasukhavihārāya sañvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nāñadassanapatilābhāya sañvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā satisampaññāya sañvattati, atthi bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam̄ khayāya sañvattati.

¹ B. K. upasam̄kanti.

² S. D., S. T. nivattaechaddā; B. K. vivat̄aechadā.

³ S. D., S. T. vitivattakathaiikathī; S. Tr. vitivatta-kulañigatī; B. K. vītivattākulagatī; S. M. vivattaechaddā; S. Com.—kālagatī.

⁴ S. D., S. T. bhaveyya; B. K. haccam̄ katvā.

⁵ B. K.-cittā yajanti. ⁶ B. K. suyiñṭham̄ sampattam̄.

⁷ B. K. sañgaho. ⁸ S. S. loke; B. K. Dōyo.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā dīṭhadhammasukhaviharāya sañvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catatthajjhānam upasampajja viharati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā dīṭhadhammasukhaviharāya sañvattati.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nāpadassanapaṭilābhāya sañvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokasaññāṇī manasikaroti divā-saññāṇī adhiṭṭhati yathā divā tathā rattiṇī yathā rattiṇī tathā divā. Iti vivatena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhaśāṇī eittānī bhāveti.

Ayam vuccati samādhibhāvanā . . . nāpadassanapaṭilābhāya sañvattati.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajāññāya sañvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhabhānti vidiṭā abbhatthanī gacchanti. vidiṭā saññā . . . pe . . . vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti vidiṭā upaṭṭhabhānti vidiṭā abbhatthanī gacchanti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā . . . satisampajāññāya sañvattati.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samādhibhāvana . . . āsavānaṇī khayaya sañvattati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcupādanakkhandhesu udavayavāṇūpāssī viharati iti rūpaṇī iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā iti vedanāya saññādayo iti vedanāya atthagamo, iti saññā iti saññāya saññādayo iti saññāya atthagamo, iti sañkhārā iti sañkhārāṇī samudayo iti sañkhārāṇī atthagamo, iti viññāṇāṇī iti viññāṇāṇīsa samudayo iti viññāṇāṇī atthagamo.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibhāvanā bhāvitā bahulikatā āsavānam khayāya samvattati. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso samādhibhāvanā ; idañ ca panam etampi sandhāya bhāsitaṇī Pārāyane Puṇyakapāñhe.

6. Sañkhāya lokasmīṇ parovarāni yas'īñjitaṇ n'atthi
kuhiñčī loke

Sato¹ vidhūmo anigho nirāso atāri so jātijaran ti
brūmīti.²

42.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave pañhavyākaraṇāni. Kata-māni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave pañho ekamsavyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho thapanīyo, atthi bhikkhave pañho vibhajjavyākaraṇīyo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pañhavyākaraṇānīti.

2. Ekamsa-vacanām ekam vibhajja-vacanām param
Tatiyām paṭipuccheyya eatuttham pama ṭhāpaye
Yo ca tesam tathā tathā jānatā anudhammatām
Catu pañhassa kusalo ālu bhikkhūm tathavidham
Durāsado duppasaho gambhiro duppadhamsiyo³
Atho atthe anatthe ca ubhayassa hoti kovid
Anatthām parivajjeti athām gantāti pañdito
Athābhūsamayā dhīro pañdito ti pavuecatiti.

43.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru na saddhammagaru.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru na sakkāragaru.

¹ B. K. santo.

² These verses recur Añguttara III. 32 and Sutta Nipāta V. 4. 6. ³ S. Tr., S. D. duppadhamṣayo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

3. Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū läbhasakkāragāravā¹
 Na te dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihāṇsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sammāsambuddhadesite ti.

44.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave asaddhammā. Katame cattāro?

Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, läbhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sak-kāragarutā na saddhammagarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro asaddhammā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saddhammā. Katame cattāro?
 Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā . . . saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saddhammāti.

3. Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu läbhasakkāragāravo
 Sukhette pūtibijam̄ va saddhamme na virūhati
 Ye ca saddhammagaruno vihāṇsu viharanti ca
 Te ve dhamme virūhanti sneham anyāyam² iv'osadhāti.

45.

1. ³Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya ratti�ā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanaṁ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ atthāsi. Ekamantam̄ thito Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca:

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati

¹ B. K. gāravō.

² B. K. snehānvayam̄.

³ This recurs in Samyutta II. 3. 6.

na cavati na uppajjati, sakkā nu kho no bhante gamanena lokassa antamī nātum vā datṭhēmī vā pāpuṇitum vā ti?

Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jiyyati na miyyati na cavati na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antamī nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmiti.

2. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idañ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antamī nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan¹ ti vadāmi. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiñ Bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsañ-gamo. Tassa mayhañ bhante evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nāma dañhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyanī tālacchātiñ² atipāteyya, evarūpo padavitiñhāro ahosi seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhañ bhante evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavitiñhārena evarūpañ icchāgatañ uppajji—aham gamanena lokassa antamī pāpuṇissāmiti. So kho 'ham bhante aññatr'³ eva asitapitakūyitasāyita aññatr' uecāra-passāvakammā aññatra niddikilamatha-paṭivinodanā vassasatayuko vassasatajīvi vassasatañ gantvā appatvā ca lokassa antamī antarā³ kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam c'idañ bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antamī nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti vedāmiti.

3. Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antamī nātayyam datṭhayyam pattayyan ti vadāmi, na cāham āvuso appatvā va lokassa antamī dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi. Api cāham ayuso imasmin yeva byāmamatte kalebare⁴ saññimhi⁵ sāmaṇake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminīñ paṭipadan ti.

¹ B. K. nāteyyam . . . datṭheyam . . . patteyyan.

² B. K. tālacchādim. ³ B. K. antarā yeva.

⁴ B. K. kalebare. ⁵ S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

4. Gamanena na patabbo lokass' anto kudācanam
 Na ea appatvā lokantam dukkhā atthi pamocanam
 Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantagū vusitabrahma-
 cariyo
 Lokassa antam sañitavī ñatvā nāsiñsatī lokam imam
 parañ cāti.

46.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa rattiya accayena bhikkhū
 āmantesi :—Imam bhikkhave rattinī Rohitasso devaputto
 abhikkantāya rattiyyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Jeta-
 vanam obhāsetvā yen’ āham ten’ upasākami, upasākā-
 mitvā manū abhiwādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam
 ṭhito kho bhikkhave Rohitasso devaputto manū etad
 avoca :—Yattha nu kho na jāyati . . . na uppajjati, sakkā
 nu kho so¹ bhante gamanena lokassa antam ñātum vā
 datthum vā pāpuñitum vati ?

Evam vutte abam bhikkhave Rohitassanī devaputtam etad avoca :—Yattha kho avuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati
 nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyam datthay-
 yam pattayyanti vadāmī.

Evam vutte bhiikkhave Rohitasso devaputto manū etad avoca :—A�chariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhā-
 sitam e² idam bhante Bhagavatā—yattha kho āvuso³ na
 jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena . . . pattay-
 yan ti vadāmī.

Bhūtāpabbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahosiñ
 bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsañgamo. Tassa mayham bhante
 evarūpo javo ahosi seyyathāpi nama dalbadhammo dhanug-
 gaho sikkhito katahattho katupāsano lahukena asanena
 appakasirena tiriyam talacechātim atipāteyya,³ evarūpo
 padavīthāro ahosi seyyathāpi nama puratthinā samuddā
 pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham bhante evarūpena
 javena samannāgatassa evarūpēna ca padavīthārena evarū-
 pam icchāgatañ uppajji—abam gamanena lokass’ antam
 pāpuñissāmīti. So kho ‘ham bhante aññatr’ eva asitapīta-

¹ S. T. na.² Not in S. Tr.³ See M.N. 12, p. 82.

khāyitasāyitā aññatrat' eva uecārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamatha-patiwinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatām gantvā appatvā va lokassa antam antarā yeva kālakato. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam yāva subhāsitam e' idam bhante Bhagavatū—yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham 'nū gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmiti.

Eam vutte aham bhikkhave Rohitassam devaputtam etad avoca :—Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati . . . na uppajjati nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam nātayyam datthayyam pattayyan ti vadāmiti, na cāham āvuso appatvā lokassa antam dukkhass' antakiriyam vadāmi. Api cāham āvuso imasmin¹ byāmamatte kalebare saññimhi² samayake lokañ ca paññāpemi lokasamudayañ ca lokanirodhañ ca lokanirodhagāminīñ ca patipadanti.

2. Gamanena na pattaubo lokass' anto kudācanam
Na ca appatvā lokantañ dukkhā atthi pāmocanāñ
Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho lokantāgū vusitabrahma-
cariyo
Lokassa antam samitāvī nātvā nāsimsati lokam imam
parañ cāti.

47.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave suvidūra-vidūrāni. Katañāni cattāri?

Nabbā ca bhikkhave pañhavī ca idam pañhamanī suvidūravidūram,³ orimañ ca bhikkhave tīram samuddassa pārimañ ca tīram idam dutiyam suvidūravidūram,³ yato ca bhikkhave verocano abbhudeti yattha ca attham eti⁴ idam tatiyanī suvidūravidūram,³ satañ ca bhikkhave dhammo asatañ ca dhammo idam catuttham suvidūravidūram.³

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri suvidūravidūrānīti.

¹ B. K. imasmin yeva.

² S. S. saññimhi; B. K. sasaññimhi.

³ S. S. -vidūre; B. K. -vidūram.

⁴ B. K. abbhudeti pabhañkaro yattha ca veti.

2. Nabhā ca dūre pāthavī ca dūre pāram samuddassa
tadāhu dūre

Yato ca verocano abbhūdeti pabhañkaro yattha ca attham
eti

Tato have dūratarām vadanti satañ ca dhammam
asatañ ca dhammam

Avyāyiko hoti satam samāgamo yāvam pi tittheyya tath'
eva hoti

Khippam hi veti asatam samāgamo tasmā satam
dhammo asabbhi ārakāti.

48.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena
āyasmā Visākho Pañcāliputto¹ upatthānasalāyam bhikkhū
dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sam
pahānseti poriyā vacāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya attassa
viññāpaniyā pariyāpānnāya anissitāya. Atha kho Bhagavā
sāyañhasamayam pañcāllāna vutthito yen' upatthānasilā
ten' upasañkamī, upasañkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi.
Nisajja kho Bhagava bhikkhū āmantesi :

Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatthānasalāyam bhikkhū dham
miyā kathāya sandasseti . . . anissitāyati ?

Āyasmā bhante Visākho Pañcāliputto upatthānasalāyam
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samuttejesi sampā
hañseti poriyā vacāya . . . anissitāyati.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Visākham Pañcāliputtam
etad avoca:—Sādhu sādhu Visākha sādhu kho tvam Visākha
bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi . . . anissitāyati.

2. Nābhāsamānañ jānanti missam bālehi paññitam
Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti desentam amitam padam
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam paggañhe isinam dhajam
Subāsitadhaja isayo dhammo hi isinan dhajo ti.

¹ B. K. Pañcālaputto.

49.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditthivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicee bhikkhave nicean ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso, adukkhe bhik¹ have dukkhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso, anattani bhikkhave attā ti saññāvipallāso . . . ditthivipallāso, asubhe bhikkhave subhan ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso ditthivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā ditthivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me blikkhave na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā, na ditthivipallāsā. Katanne cattāro ?

Anicee blikkhave anicean ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , dukkhe bhikkhave dukkhan ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , anattani blikkhave anattā ti na saññāvipallāso . . . , asubhe blikkhave asubhan ti na saññāvipallāso na cittavipallāso na ditthivipallāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro na saññāvipallāsā na cittavipallāsā na ditthivipallāsā.

3. Anicee niceasaññino dukkhe ca sukhasaññino

Anattani ea attā ti asubhe subhasaññino

Micchādiṭṭigata sattā khittacittā visaññino

Te yogaguttā Marassa ayogakkhemino janā

Sattā gacchanti sampāram jatimaraṇagamino

Yada ea buddhā lokasmiṇ uppajjanti pabhaṇkarā

Te imam dhammam pakkasenti dukkhupasamagāminam

Tesam sutvāna sappamāna¹ sacittam paccalatthu² te

Aniceam aniceato dakkhūm dukkham addakkhu dukkhato³

Anattani anattā ti asubham asubhat' addasunī

Saumādiṭṭhisamādām sabbadukkham upaceagun ti

¹ B. K. sabbaññā.

² B. K. paccāladdhā.

³ B. K. Aniceam aniceato dakkhi dakkham dukkhato-m-addakkhi ; S. T. an^o an^o dukkham dukkham caddakkhu dukkhato ; S. M. . . . adakkhu dukkhato.

50.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave candomasuriyānam upakkilesā yehi upakkileschi upakkiliṭṭhā candomasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro?

Abbhāṇḍ bhikkhave candomasuriyānam upakkileso¹ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candomasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti, mahiyā bhikkhave candomasuriyānam upakkileso² . . . dhūmarajō³ bhikkhave candomasuriyānam upakkileso . . . Rāhu bhikkhave asurinlo candomasuriyānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candomasuriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro candomasuriyānam . . . na virocanti.

2. Evaŋ eva kho bhikkhave cattāro samanabrahmānam upakkilesa yehi upakkileschi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samanabrahmānam na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro?

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmānam surāŋ pivanti merayāŋ pivanti surāmerayāpāna apāṭiviratā. Ayāŋ bhikkhave paṭhamo samanabrahmānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samanabrahmāna na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmānam methunām dhammānam paṭisevanti methunām dhammā apāṭiviratā. Ayāŋ bhikkhave dutiyo samanabrahmānam upakkileso . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmānam jātarūparajataŋ sādiyanti jātarūparajatapatiṭṭgahaya apāṭiviratā. Ayāŋ bhikkhave tatiyo samanabrahmānam upakkileso . . . na virocanti.

Santi bhikkhave eke samanabrahmānam miechājivena jivanti miechājivā apāṭiviratā. Ayāŋ bhikkhave catuttho samanabrahmānam upakkileso yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samanabrahmāna na tapanti no bhāsanti na virocanti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro samanabrahmānam upak-

¹ S. S. upakkilesam. ² S. S. upakkilesā. ³ S. S. dhūmarajā.

kilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapanti na bhāṣanti na virocanti.

3. Rāgadosapatiikkīṭṭhā १ eke samāṇabrahmaṇā २
 Avijjānivutā posā piyarūpābhinandino
 Suram pivanti merayaṇ paṭisevanti methunam
 Rajatam jātarūpañ ca sādiyanti aviddasū ३
 Micchājivena jivanti eke samāṇabrahmaṇā
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā buddhenādiccabandhunā
 Yehi upakiliṭṭhā ४ eke samāṇabrahmaṇā
 Na tapanti na bhāsanti asuddhā sarajā pabhā ५
 Andhakārena onaddhā taṇḍhādāsā sanettikā
 Vadḍhenti kāṭasim ghoranā adiyanti punabbhavan ti

Rohitassa-yaggo pañcamo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Samādhipaññā dve kodhā⁶ Rohitassa apare dve
Sudūra⁷ Visākho vipallāso⁸ upakkilesena te dasāti.
Pathamo paññāsakto.

51

1. Sāvatthinidānam.²

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhisañcā kusalābhisañcā
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā it-
thāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.
Kattame cattāro?

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhūñjamāno appamāṇḍam cetosamādhīm upasampajja viharati appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovag-giko sukhavipāko saggasāñvattaniko iṭṭhāya kuntāya manā-pāya hitāya sukhāya sañvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu pindapātaṃ paribhūñjamāno . . . sukhāya sañvattati,

¹ B. K. rāgamadaparitūṭṭhā; S. D. -paṭikkilitṭhā; S. Tr. -parikkhitthā; S. T. -patikkitthā; S. M. -pakkilitṭho.

² See Cull. XII. 1. 3. ³ B. K. avindasum ; S.S. aviddasum.
⁴ B. K. Yehi upakkilesehi.

⁵ B. K. saraijā magā. ⁶ B. K. kodhagaru.

? S. D. S. T. suvidūra-visākho; S. Tr. visākhā.

⁸ B. K. vippallāsā.

⁹ Sumañgala p. 303.

yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu semāsanam paribhuñjamāno
 sukhāya sañvattati, yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapac-
 eayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamānam ce-
 tosamādhīm upasampajja viharati appamāno tassa puññā-
 bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
 pāko saggasamñvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
 sukhāya sañvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalā-
 bhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipāka saggasamñ-
 vattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya sañ-
 vattati.

2. Imehi ca pana bhikkhave catuhi puññābhisandehi
 kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na
 sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaheṭum — ettako puññā-
 bhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavi-
 pāko saggasamñvattauiko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya
 sukhāya sañvattati—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appameyyo
 mahāpuññakkhandho t'eva ¹ saṅkhām gacchati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram
 udakassa pamāṇam gaheṭum — ettakām udakālhakānīti
 vā ettakāmī udakālhakasatānīti vā udakālhakasahassānīti vā
 ettakāmī udakālhakasatasahassānīti vā—atha kho asaṅ-
 kheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho t'eva saṅkhām
 gacchati. Evam eva kho ² bhikkhave imehi catuhi puññā-
 bhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāva-
 kassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaheṭum—ettako
 puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko
 sukhavipāko saggasamñvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya
 hitāya sukhāya sañvattatiti—atha kho asaṅkheyyo appa-
 meyyo puññakkhandho t'eva saṅkhām gacchati.

4. Mahodadbiṇi aparimitām mahāsaram
 Bahubheravam ³ ratanagānanamālayam ³
 Najo yathā naragānyasaṅghasevitā ⁴

¹ B. K. t'veva.

² B. K. omits eva.

³ S. D. -ganamālayam; S. Tr., S. Com. -gaṇamālayam;
 B. K. varānamālayam; S. M. ratanamālayam.

⁴ All the MSS. read -saṅghasevitā; S. M. naraghana
 saṅghasevita.

Puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram
 Evan̄i naram̄ annadapānavaṭṭhadam̄¹
 Seyyānisajjattharāṇassa² dāyakam̄
 Purīñassa dhārā upayanti pañcītam̄
 Najo yathā vārivalā va sāgaran ti.

52.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puññābhīsanda kusalābhīsanda . . . sukhāya sañvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—iti pi so Bhagavā araham̄ sammāsam-buddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadāmīcasāratthi satthā devamanussānam̄ Buddho Bhagavāti. Ayañ bhikkhave pāṭhamo puññābhīsando kusalabhiisando . . . sukhāya sañvattati.

Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—svakkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandīṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko paceattam̄ veditabbo viññuhiti. Ayañ bhikkhave dutiyo puññābhīsando kusalabhiisando . . . sukhāya sañvattati.

Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujupāṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ṣayapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho samīcīpaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadi tam̄ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āluneyyo pāluneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇeyyo anuttaram̄ puññākkhettañ lokassati. Ayañ bhikkhave tatiyo puññābhīsando kusalabhiisando . . . sukhāya sañvattati.

Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyakantehi silchi sañmannāgato hoti akkhajyeṭhi achiddehi asabalehi

¹ B. K. annapānavaṭṭham̄ ; S.D. annadapānada^o.

² S. Tr. seyyam̄ niṣājjattharāṇassa ; S. D. seyyanni-sajjattharāṇassa ; S. T., S. M. seyyam̄ nis^o ; B. K. Seyyānipaccatṭharāṇassa. ³ M. P. S., pp. 17, 18.

akammāsehi bhujishehi viññuppasatṭhehi aparāmatṭhehi samādhisañvattanikchi. Ayanī bhikkhave catuttho puññābhīsando kusalābhīsando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasañvattaniko iṭṭhaya kantāya manapāya hitaya sukhāya sañvattati.

Ime ca kho bhikkhave cattāro puññabhisandā kusalābhīsandā. . . . sukhāya sañvattantiti.

2. Yassa saddha Tathāgate acalā supatiṭṭhita

Sīlān̄ ca yassa kalyāṇāriyakantam̄ pasāñcītam̄
Saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtañ ca dassanam̄¹
Adaliddo ti āhu amoghañ tassa jīvitam̄
Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlān̄ ca pasadāñ dhammadassanam̄
Anuyuñjetha medhāvī sārañ buddhāna sasanam̄² ti.

53.

1. Ekañ samayam̄ Bhagavā antarā ca Madhuram̄³ antarā ca Verañjim̄ addhānamaggapatiñpanno hoti, sambalubā ca kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā Verañjim̄ antarā ca Madhuram̄ addhānamaggapatiñpanna honti. Atha kho Bhagavā magga okkamma⁴ aññatarasmiñ rukhamūle paññatte asane nisidi. Addasampūr kho gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavantam̄ aññatarasmiñ rukhamūle nisimnuñ disva yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñkamītu, upasāñkamītvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidlungu. Ekamantañ nisimne kho te gahapati ca gahapatāniyo ca Bhagavā etad avoca —

2. Cattāro 'me gahapatayo sañvāsā. Katame cattāro?

Chavo chavaya saddhiñ sañvasati, chavo deviya saddhiñ sañvasati, devo chavaya saddhiñ sañvasati, devo deviyā saddhiñ sañvasati.

3. Kathañ ca gahapatayo chavo chavaya saddhiñ sañvasati?

¹ B. K. dassanam̄; S. S. dassitam̄, or dassinam̄.

² See Samyutta XI. 2. 4, p. 232.

³ S. S. Madhurā. ⁴ S. S. Verañji; B. K. Verañjam̄.

⁵ S. D., S. T. ukkamma.

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñātipātī adinnādāyi kāmesu miechācāri musāvādi surāmerayamajjapamādat-thāyi dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāñātipātī adinnādāyinī kāmesu miechācārinī musāvādinī surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyinī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evanī kho gahapatiyō chavo chavāya saddhiṃ sañivasati.

4. Kathaū ca gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ sañivasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñātipātī. . . pe. . . akkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāñātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu miechācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā sīlavati kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evanī kho gahapatayo chavo deviyā saddhiṃ sañivasati.

5. Kathaū ca gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ sañivasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu miechācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam, bhariyā ca khvassa hoti pāñātipātī. . . pe. . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyinī dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evanī kho gahapatayo devo chavāya saddhiṃ sañivasati.

6. Kathaū ca gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ sañivasati?

Idha gahapatayo sāmiko hoti pāñātipātā paṭivirato . . . pe . . . anakkosakaparibhāsako samañabrahmañānam, bhariyāpi 'ssa hoti pāñātipātā paṭiviratā . . . anakkosikaparibhāsikā samañabrahmañānam. Evanī kho gahapatayo devo deviyā saddhiṃ sañivasati.

Ime kho gahapatayo cattāro samvāsā ti.

7. Ubho¹ ca honti dussilā kadariyā² paribhāsakā
 Te honti jānipatayo chavā samvāsamīgatā
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavati hoti vadaññū vitamaeccharā
 Sāpi devi samvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamaeccharo
 Bhariyā'ssa³ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā samvāsatī devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamāññam piyavavādā
 Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham⁴ upajāyati
 Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnañ samasilinam
 Idha dhammanā caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasminī modanti kāmakāmino ti.

54.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave samvāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Chavo chavayā saddhiñ samvāsatī, chavo deviyā saddhiñ samvāsatī, devo chavāya saddhiñ samvāsatī, devo deviyā saddhiñ samvāsatī.

2. Kathañ ea bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiñ samvāsatī ?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipāti adinnādāyī kāmesu miechācārī musāvādi pisuññāvāco pharusāvāco samphappalāpi abhijjhālū vyāpannacitto miechādīṭṭhiko dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyutthitena cetasi agaram ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samanabrāhmañānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipātinī adinnādāyinī kāmesu miechācārinī musāvādinī pisuññāvācā pharusāvācā samphappalāpiñ abhijjhālūñ vyāpannacittā miechādīṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutthena cetasa agaram

¹ S. S. ubhayo.

² S. T. kadari.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

⁴ B. K. phāsukam; S. T. phāsattham.

ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmañānam.
Evam khe bhikkhave chavo chavāya saddhiṁ samyvasati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṁ samyvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipati adinnādāyī . . . samanabrahmañānam, bha lyā khvassa pāṇātipatā paṭiviratā adinnadānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvāda paṭiviratā pisupāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalapū paṭiviratā na abhijjhālunī¹ avyāpānaacittā sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavati kalyāñadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇū ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsika samanabrahmañānam.

Evam khe bhikkhave chavo deviyā saddhiṁ samyvasati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṁ samyvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipatā paṭivirato . . . sīlava kalyāñadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇū ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samanabrahmañānam, bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipatim . . . micchādiṭṭhikā dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyutṭhitena cetasā agāraṇū ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmañānam. Evam khe bhikkhave devo chavāya saddhiṁ samyvasati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṁ samyvasati?

Idha bhikkhave sāmiko hoti pāṇātipata paṭivirato . . . sīlava kalyāñadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇū ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsako samanabrahmañānam, bhariyā pi 'ssa hoti pāṇātipata paṭiviratā . . . sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavati kalyāñadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṇū ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samanabrahmañānam. Evam bho bhikkhave devo deviyā saddhiṁ samyvasati. Ime kho bhikkhave eattāro samyvasā ti.

7. Ubho² ca honti dussilā kadariyā³ paribhāsakā

¹ B. K. abhijjhāluni.

² S.S. ubhayo.

³ S. T. kadarī.

Te honti jānipatayo chavā sañvāsañnāgati
 Sāmiko dussilo hoti kadariyo paribhāsako
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti vadaññā vitamacecharā
 Sāpi devī sañvasati chavena patinā saha
 Sāmiko silavā hoti vadaññū vitamaceharo
 Bhariyā'ssa ¹ hoti dussilā kadariyā paribhāsikā
 Sāpi chavā sañvasati devena patinā saha
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dhammajivino
 Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
 Atthā sampaeurā honti vāsattham ² upajāyati
 Amitta dummanā honti ubhinnam samaslinam
 Illha dhammanam caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
 Nandino devalokasmiñ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

55.

1. Ekañ sañayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sunñsu-māragire Bhesakalāvane migadaye. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivasetva pattaçivarañ adāya yena Nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā paññatte āsame nisidi. Atha kho Nakulapitā ca gahapati Nakulamatā ca gahapatāni yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkamīmū, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-vadetva ekamantam nisidhīmū. Ekañmantam nisimmo kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca :

2. Yato me bhante Nakulamatā gahapatāni daharass' eva daharā ānitā nabbijanāmī Nakulamataram gahapatānim manasā pī aticaritā,³ kuto pama kayena iccheyyāma mayam bhante dīṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisam-parāyañ ca aññamaññam passitum ti ?

Nakulamatā pī kho gahapatāni Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Yatvāhañ bhante Nakulapituno gahapatissa daharass' eva dahara ānitānabbijanāmī Nakulapitaram gahapatānim manasā pī aticaritā, kuto pama kāyena iccheyyāma mayam bhante dīṭh' eva dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisam-parāyañ ca aññamaññam passitum ti ?

¹ B. K. omits ssa.

² B. K. phāsukanam ; S. M. phasattham ; S. D. vāsattham ; S. T. phāsattham. ³ All the SS. read aticaritvā.

Ākañkheyuyu ce gubapatayo ubho jānipatayo dīṭh' eva
dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam
passitum ubho ca ¹ assu samasaddhā samasilā
samacāgā samapaññā te dīṭh' eva ² dhamme aññamaññam
passanti abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passantīti.

3. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dharmajivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ³ upajāyati
Āmittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasilinam
Idha dharmam caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmin modanti kāmakāmino ti

56.

1. Ākañkheyuyu ce bliikkhave ubho jānipatayo dīṭh'eva
dhamme aññamaññam passitum abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam
passitum ubho ca assu samasaddhā samasilā samacāgā
samapaññā te dīṭh'eva dhamme aññamaññam passanti
abhisamparāyañ ca aññamaññam passantīti.

2. Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca saññatā dharmajivino
Te honti jānipatayo aññamaññam piyamvadā
Atthā sampacurā honti vāsattham ³ upajāyati
· Amittā dummanā honti ubhinnam samasilinam
Idha dharmam caritvāna samasilabbatā ubho
Nandino devalokasmin modanti kāmakāmino ti.

57.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koñyesu viharati Sajjanelam ¹ nāma Koñyānam nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaçīvaraṇam ādāya yena Suppavāsaya Koñiyadhitaya ⁵ nivesanam ten' upasānikami, upasānikamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Suppavāsā

¹ B. K., S. D. va. ² B. K. samapaññā ditthe c'eva.

³ S. T., S. M. pāsattham and phāsattham.

⁴ Pajjaniukam.

⁵ B. K. -dbituyā.

Koļiyadhitā Bhagavantam paññena khađamiyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Sup-pavāsa Koļiyadhitā Bhagavantam bhuttaviñ omītapattpāniñ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Sup-pavāsan Koļiyadhitā Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvikā paṭiggāha-kānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

Āyūñ deti vanñam deti sukhami deti balam deti. Āyūñ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā vanñam datvā vanñassa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukhami datvā . . . balam datvā balassa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam Suppavāse denti ariyasāvikā paṭiggāhakānam imāni cattāri thānāni detiti.

3. Susañkhatañ bhojanam yā dadāti¹ sucim paññatam² rasasū upetam

Sā dakkhiñā ujjugatesu dinnā caranupapannesu³ mahagatesu

Puññena puññam saññandamānā mahapphalā lokavidū-na⁴ vanñitā

Etadisañ yaññam anussarantā⁵ ye vedajāta vicaranti loke⁶

Vineyya maecheramalam samūlam aninditā saggam upenti thānan ti.

58.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiñdiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiñdikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Bhojanam gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānam cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri ?

¹ S. D. yāvādi ; S. T. yāvadeti ; S. Tr., B. K. yā dadāti.

² B. K. supanitam. ³ B. K. caranupapannesu.

⁴ B. K. lokavidūnam ; S. T. lokavidunañ ca.

⁵ B. K. anussaranto. ⁶ S. T. loko.

Āyūñ deti, vanñam̄ deti, sukham̄ deti, balam̄ deti.
 Āyūñ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā, vanñam̄ datvā vanñassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā, sukham̄ datvā . . . balam̄ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanam̄ gahapati dadamāno ariyasāvako pañiggāhakānam̄ imāni cattari thānāni detiti.

3. Yo saññatānam̄ paradattabhojanam̄
 kālena sakkacea¹ dadāti bhojanam̄
 Cattāri thānāni anupavecchati²
 āyuñ ca vanñāñ ca³ sukhañ balañ ca,
 So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukha-vanñādado⁵ naro
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatiti.

59.

1. Bhojanam̄ bliikkhave dadamāno dāyako patiggāhakānam̄ imāni cattāri thānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri?

Āyūñ deti, vanñam̄ deti, sukham̄ deti, balam̄ deti, sukham̄ deti. Āyūñ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassā vā, vanñam̄ datvā . . . sukham̄ datvā . . . balam̄ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā manusassa vā.

Bhojanam̄ bliikkhave dadamāno dāyako patiggāhakānam̄ imāni cattāri thānāni detiti.

2. Yo saññatānam̄ paradattabhojanam̄
 kālena sakkacea dadāti bhojanam̄
 Cattāri thānāni anupavecchati
 āyuñ ca vanñāñ ca sukhañ ca balañ ca
 So āyudāyī baladāyī⁴ sukha-vanñādado naro
 Dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatth' upapajjatiti.

¹ B. K. sakkaceam̄. ² S. T. annuppavecchati.

³ B. K. vanñam̄. ⁴ B. K. vanñadāyī.

⁵ S. S. sukham̄ vanñādado; B. K. sukhabaladado.

60.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcīpatipadām paṭipanno hoti yasopatīlābhiniṁ saggasanīvattanikam. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti, cīvarena bhikkhusaṅgham paccupatthito hoti, piṇḍapātēna . . . pe . . . senāsenā . . . pe . . . gilāna-paceayabhesajjaparikkhārena paccupatthito hoti.

Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihī sāmīcīpatipadām paṭipanno hoti yasopatīlābhiniṁ saggasanīvattanikan ti.

Gihī sāmīcīpatipadām paṭipajjanti pāṇḍitā
Samaggate sīlavanto cīvarena upaṭṭhitā
Piṇḍapātā-sayanena¹ gilānapaccayena ca
Tesañ ca ratto ca sadā puññam pavaḍḍhati
Saggañ ca kamati tūhānañ² kammañ katvāna bhaddakan ti.

Puññābhisañdanavaggo chattho.³

Tass' uddānam :—

Dve puññābhisañdā dve samvāsā dve va honti samajivino⁴
Suppavāsā sudatto ca bhojanam gihī sāmīcināti.⁵

61.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹ S. D. piṇḍapātassadānena.

² B. K. saggañ ca sappatiṭṭhānam.

³ S. Com. and B. K. °vaggo pathamo.

⁴ B. K. samvāsā samajivino. ⁵ B. K. sāmīcīti.

2. Cattāro 'me gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhbhā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro ? Bhogā me uppaj-jantu saha dhammenāti. Ayam paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmīm. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yaso mam¹ abbhugacchatu saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehiti. Ayam dutiyo dhammo . . . lokasmīm. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jīvāmi dīgham addhāyūm pālemiti. Ayam tatiyo . . . lokasmīm. Bhoge laddhā saha dhammena yasam laddhā saha nātihi saha upajjhāyehi ciram jīvitvā dīgham addhāyūm pāletvā kāyassa bhedā parām maraṇā sugatim saggam lokaṇi uppajjāmīti. Ayam catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmīm.

Ime kho gahapati cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā lokasmīm.

3. Imesaṇi kho gahapati catunnām dhammānam iṭṭhā-nām kantānam manāpānam dullabhbhānam lokasmīm cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya samvattanti. Katame cattāro ?

Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsam-padā.

4. Katamā ca gahapati saddhāsampadā ? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim : iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsam-panno sugato anuttaro purisadāmmasārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddha Bhagavā ti. Ayam vuccati gahapati saddhāsampadā.

5. Katamā ca gahapati sīlasampadā ?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatiṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati sīlasampadā.

6. Katamā ca gahapati cāgasampadā ? Idha gahapati ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhā-vasati muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayam vuccati gahapati cāgasam-padā.

7. Katamā ca gahapati paññāsam-padā ? Abhijjhā-visa-

¹ B. K. me.

malobhābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto akiccam
karoti kiccam aparādheta akiccam karonto kiccam aparā-
dhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati, vyāpādābhībhūtena
cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, thīnamiddhābhī-
bhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . . dhamṣati, uddha-
cakukkuccābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto . . .
dhamṣati, vicikiechābhībhūtena cetasā gahapati viharanto
akiccam karoti kiccam aparādheta akiccam karonto kiccam
aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamṣati.

8. Sa kho so¹ gahapati ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho
cittassa upakkilesu ti iti viditvā abhijjhāvisamalobham
cittassa upakkilesam pajahati, vyāpādo cittassa upakkilesu
ti iti viditvā vyāpādaṁ cittassa upakkilesam pajahati, thīna-
middham . . . pajahati, uddhaccakukkuccam . . . pajahati,
vicikiechā . . . pajahati. Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasā-
vako abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesu ti iti viditvā
abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesu pahino hoti,
vyāpādo . . . pahino hoti, thīnamiddham . . . pahino
hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam . . . pahino hoti, vicikiechā . . .
pahino hoti. Ayam vuccati gahapati ariyasāvako mahā-
pañño puthupañño² āpāthadaso paññāsampanno. Ayam
vuccati paññāsampadā.

Imesaṁ kho gahapati catunnām dhammānām utthānam
kantānam manāpānam dullabhlānam lokasmīm ime cattāro
dhamme paṭilābhāya saṇyattanti.

9. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhi-
gatehi bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-
mikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri kammāni kattā hoti.
Katamāni cattāri?

10. Idha gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhibigatchi
bhoge hi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi
dhammaladdhehi attānam sukheti pīneti sammā sukham
pariharati, mātāpitārūpa sukheti pīneti saumā sukham
pariharati, puttadāradāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīneti
sammā sukham pariharati, mittāmacce sukheti pīneti
sammā sukham pariharati. Idam assa paṭhamān thānam
gatām hoti pattagataṁ āyatanauso pari�huttam.

¹ B. K. Atha kho so.

² B. K. hāsapāñño.

11. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti¹ āpadā aggitō vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato vā tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogeh pariyodhāya vattanti² sotthim attānam karoti. Idam assa dutiyam thānam gataṁ hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

12. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi pañcabalinū kattā hoti nātibalim atithibalinū pubbatapetalinū rājabalinū devatābalinū. Idam assa tatiyam thānam gataṁ hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

13. Puna ca param gahapati ariyasāvako utthāna . . . dhammaladdhehi ye te sannābrāhmaṇā madappamādā pativiratā khantisoracee nivitthā ekam attānam damente ekam attānam samenti ekam attānam parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu sannābrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam patitthāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasāmuvattanikam. Idam assa catuttham thānam gataṁ hoti pattagatam āyatanaso paribhuttam.

14. Sa kho so gahapati ariyasāvako utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci gahapati aññatra imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti ime vuuccanti gahapati bhogā atthānagatā appattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci gahapati imehi catuhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayam gacchanti ime vuuccanti gahapati bhogā thānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā ti.

Bhūttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā vitīṇā³ āpadāsu me
Uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dīmā atho pañca balimkatā
Upatthitā silavanto⁴ saññatā brahmācarayo⁵
Yadattham bhogam iccheyya paññito gharām āvasam⁶

¹ B. K. yathā ca honti.

² B: K. samvattati.

³ B. K. bhogato bhutā vitīṇā.

⁴ B. K. silavantā. ⁵ B. K. -cariyā. ⁶ See A. N. v. 14.

So me atho anuppatto katam ananutapiyam
 Etam anussaram maceo ariyadhamme thito naro
 Idh' eva¹ nam pasam̄santi pecca sagge ca modatiti.

62.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'
 upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantaṁ nisinnam̄² kho Anāthapiṇḍikam̄ gahapatim̄ Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattār' imāni gahapati sukhāni adhigamanīyāni
 gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālam̄ samayena samayaṇ
 upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukham̄, bhoga-
 sukham̄, anaṇa³sukham̄, anavajjasukham̄.

3. Katamañ ca gahapati atthisukham̄?

Idha gahapati kulaputtassa bhogā honti utṭhānaviriyā-
 dhigatā bāhābalaparicetitā sedāvakkhitā dhammikā dham-
 maladdhā, so—bhogā me atthi utṭhānaviriyādhigatā . . .
 dhammaladdhā ti—adhigacchati sukhān̄ adhigacchati
 somanassam̄. Idam vuccati gahapati atthisukham̄.

4. Katamañ ca gahapati bhogasukham̄?

Idha gahapati kulaputto utṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhoge hi
 bāhābalaparicetehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhamma-
 laddhehi bhoge ca bluñjati puññāni ca karoti, so—utṭhāna-
 viriyādhigatehi bhoge hi . . . dhammaladdhehi bhoge ca
 bluñjāmi puññāni ca karomīti—adhigacchati sukhān̄
 adhigacchati somanassam̄. Idam assa vuccati gahapati
 bhogasukham̄.

5. Katamañ ca gahapati anapa²-sukham̄? Idha gahapati
 kulaputto na kassa kiñci dhāreti³ appam̄ vā bahum̄ vā, so—
 na kassa kincī dhāremi⁴ appam̄ vā bahum̄ vā ti—adhigac-
 chati sukhān̄ adhigacchati somanassam̄. Idam vuccati
 gahapati aṇanasukham̄.

6. Katamañ ca gahapati anavajja-sukham̄?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako anavajjenā kāyakammēna sa-
 mannāgato hoti anavajjenā vacikammēna samannāgato
 hoti anavajjenā manokammēna samannāgato hoti, so—

¹ MSS. Idba ceva. ² B. K. anaṇya; S. S. aṇana.

³ B. K. kassaci kiñci deti. ⁴ B. K. kassaci kinci demi.

anavajjen' amhi kāyakammaṇa samannāgato . . . mano-kammaṇa samannāgato ti—adhibacchatī sukhām adhibacchatī somanassam̄. Idam̄ vuccati gahapati anavajja-sukham̄.

Imāni kho gahapati cattāri sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā bhoginā kālena kālam̄ sañayena samayaṇ upādā-yāti.

2. Ananyasukham̄ katvāna¹ atho atthisukham̄ sare
Bhuñjam̄ bhoga sukhaṇ maceo tatho² paññā vipassati
Vipassamāno jānāti ubho bhāgē sumedhaso
Anavajjasukhass' etam̄ kalam̄ nagghati soļasim̄ ti.

63.³

1. Sabrahmakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam̄ puttānam̄ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti, sapubbācariyakāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam̄ . . . pūjītā honti, sapubbadevatāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam̄ . . . pūjītā honti, sāhuneyyakāni bhikkhave yesam̄ puttānam̄ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjītā honti.

2. Brahmā ti bhikkhave mātāpitumnaṇi etam̄ adhivacanam̄, pubbācariyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitumnaṇi etam̄ adhivacanam̄, pubbadevatā ti bhikkhave mātāpitumnaṇi etam̄ adhivacanam̄, āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitumnaṇi etam̄ adhivacanam̄. Taṇi kissa hetu? Bahukārā bhikkhave mātāpitaro puttānam̄ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro ti.

3. Brahmā ti mātāpitaro pubbācariyā ti vuccare
Āhuneyyā ca⁴ puttānam̄ pajāya anukampakā
Tasmā hi te namasseyya sakkareyyātha paññālito
Annena atho pānena vatthena sayanena ca
Uucchādanena nhāpanena pādānaṇ dhojanena ca
Tāya naṇ paricariyāya mātāpitusu paññālito
Idh' eva⁵ naṇ pasāmsanti pecca sagge ca modatiti

¹ B. K. ananyasukham̄ ñatvāna; S. S. ananyasukham̄ katvā.

² S. Tr., B. K. tato.

³ Añguttara III. 31. ⁴ S. Tr. cāti; B. K., S. S. omit ti.

⁵ MSS. Idham eva.

4. Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathā-bhatam̄ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. Katamehi catuhi? Pāṇā-tipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāro hoti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye.¹

5. Pāṇātipāto adinnādānām̄ musāvādo ca vuccati
Paradāra²-gamanañ cāpi³ nappasamsanti paññitāti.

65.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno, lūkappamāṇo lūkappasanno, dhainappamāṇo dhammappasanno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

2. Ye ca rūpena pāmiñsu ye ca ghosena anvagū
Chandarāgavasūpetā na te jānanti tan̄ janam̄⁴
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca na passati
Samantāvaraṇo bālo sa ve ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Bahiddhā phaladassāvī so pi ghosena vuyhati
Ajjhattañ ca pajānāti bahiddhā ca vipassati
Vinīvaraṇadassāvī⁵ na so ghosena vuyhatiti.

66.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samohc, samāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Recurs below, p. 81.

² B. K. paradāre.

³ S. Tr. cāpi; S. S. cāti. ⁴ B. K. nabhijānanti te janā.

⁵ All the MSS. insert Evañ before vinīvō.

2. Sārattā rajaniyesu piyarūpābhinandino
 Mohena adhamā¹ sattā baddhā vadḍhenti bandhanam
 Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca mohajañ cāpi viddasu²
 Karonti akusalam̄ kammam̄ savighātam̄ dukkhud-
 dayam̄³
 Avijjānivutā posā andhalbhūtā acakkhukā
 Yathā dhammā tathā rāntā na tassevan⁴ ti maññare ti.

67.

1. 5 Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagava Sāvatthiyam̄ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyam̄ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālakato hoti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekaman-tam̄ nisidhiṇsu. Ekamantam̄ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantañ etad avocum :—

2. Idha bhante Sāvatthiyam̄ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālakato ti.

Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari, sace hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya na hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu ahinā datṭho kālam̄ kareyya. Katamāni cattāri ahirājakulāni ?

Virūpakkhañ ahirājakulam̄, Erāpatham̄ ahirājakulam̄, Chabyaputtañ ahirājakulam̄, Kañhāgotamakañ ahirājakulam̄. Na ha nūna so bhikkhave bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettam̄ cittena phari, sace hi so . . . kālam̄ kareyya. Anujānāmi bhikkhave imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharitum̄ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attapari-ttāyāti.

3. Virūpakkhehi me mettam̄ mettam̄ Erāpathehi me
 Chabyaputtehi me mettam̄ Kañhāgotamakehi ca
 Apādakehi me mettam̄ mettam̄ dipādakehi me

¹ S. Tr., S. M. adhamā ; S. T. adhama ; S. D. adhañ ca ; B. K. āvutā sattā bandhā. ² B. K. vindasu.

³ B. K. karontākusalam̄ . . . dukkhudrayam̄.

⁴ S. Tr. nassevan ; S. T. na sevan.

⁵ See Cullavagga V. 5, 6 ; Jāt. II. p. 144.

Catuppadehi me mettam̄ mettam̄ bahuppadehi me
 Mā mam̄ apādako himsi mā mam̄ himsi dipādako
 Mā mam̄ catuppado himsi mā mam̄ himsi bahuppado
 Sabbe sattā sabbe pāñā sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā
 Sabbe bhadrāni passantu mā kañci¹ pāpam̄ āgamāti.

Appamāno buddho appamāno dhammo appamāno saṅgho, pamāṇavantāni siriṇṇapāni ahiviechikā satapadī uṇṇanābhī²sarabhu mūsikā. Katā me rakkhā katā me parittā, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni, so 'ham̄ namo Bhagavato namo sattannam̄ samuṇṇasambuddhanān ti.

68.

1. Ekaṇ̄ samayaṇ̄ Bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte. Tatra kho Bhagavā Devadattam̄ ārabba bhikkhū āmantesi:—

Attavadhāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kādali attavadhāya phalaṇ̄ deti parābhavāya phalaṇ̄ deti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave veļu attavadhāya phalaṇ̄ deti parābhavāya phalaṇ̄ deti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naṇo attavadhāya phalaṇ̄ deti parābhavāya phalaṇ̄ deti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya . . . udapādi. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave assatāri attavadhāya gabbhaṇ̄ gaṇhāti parābhavāya gabbhaṇ̄ gaṇhāti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave attavadhāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi parābhavāya Devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

2. Phalaṇ̄ ve kadalim̄ hanti phalaṇ̄ veļum̄ phalaṇ̄ naļam̄
 Sakkāro kāpurisam̄ hanti gabbho assatariṇ̄ yathā ti.³

¹ B. K. kiñci. ² S. D., S. T., S. Tr. uṇṇanābhī.

³ Mil. p. 166; Cull. VII. 2. 5. p. 188; Saṃyutta II. 2. 3. p. 154.

69.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Samvaraappadhānam, pahūnappadhānam, bhāvanappa-dhānam, anurakkhanappadhānam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samvaraappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samvaraappadhānam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave pahānappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam pāpakānam aku-salānam dhammānam pahānāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave pahānappadhānam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anurakkhanappadhānam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri padhānānīti.

Samvaro ca pahānañ ca bhāvanā anurakkhanā

Ete padhānā cattāro desitādiceabandhunā

Yehi bhikkhu idhātāpi khayañ dukkhassa pāpuñāti.

70.

1. Yasminp bhikkhave samaye rājāno adhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasminp samaye adhammikā honti, rājaputtēsu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasminp samaye adhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasminp samaye adhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamam candamasuriyā

parivattanti, visamam candasuriyesu parivattantesu visamam nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, visamam nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu visamam rattindivā parivattanti, visamam rattindivesu parivattantesu māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, visamam māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu visamam utusam̄vaccharā parivattanti, visamam utusam̄vaccharesu parivattantesu visamam vātā vāyanti visamam apañjasā, visamam vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjesesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammādhāram anupavechhati, deve na sammādhāram anupavechante visamapākīni¹ sassāni bhavanti, visamapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appānyukā ca honti dubbañū ca dubbala ca bavlhābādhā ca.

2. Yasminm bhikkhave samaye rājāmo dhammikā honti rājaputtāpi tasminm samaye dhammikā honti, rājaputtesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagālāpatikāpi tasminm samaye dhammikā honti, brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasminm samaye dhammikā honti, negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samam candasuriyā parivattanti, samam candasuriyesu parivattantesu samam nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti, samam nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samam rattindivā parivattanti, samam rattindivesu parivattentesu samam māsaddhamāsā parivattanti, samam māsaddhamāsesu parivattantesu samam utusam̄vaccharā parivattanti, samam utusam̄vaccharesu parivattantesu samam vātā vāyanti samam pañjasā, samam vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti, devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammādhāram anupavechhati, deve sammādhāram anupavechante samapākīni sassāni bhavanti, samapākīni bhikkhave sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dighāyukā ca honti vañjavanto ca balavanto ca appābādhā eūti.

Gunnam ce taramānānam jimham gacchatī puñgavo²
 Sabbā tā jimham gacchantī nette jimhagate satī
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti setthasammato
 So ce adhammam carati pageva itarā pajā

¹ B. K. visamampākānī.

² See Jāt. III. p. 111.

Sabbam rāṭṭham¹ dukham seti rājā ce hoti adhammiko.
 Gunnam ce taramānānam ujum gacchati puigavo
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti nette ujugate sati
 Evam eva manussesu yo hoti seṭṭhasammato
 So c'eva² dhammam carati pageva itarā pajā
 Sabbam rāṭṭham sukhamp seti rājā ce hoti dhammiko ti.

Gāthāvusisañattisulikhiti.³
 Pattakammavaggo sattamo.⁴

Tass' uddānam :—

Pattakammam anañuko⁵ sabrahmacārī nirayarūpena pañcamam
 Sarāga-ahinda⁶ Devadatto padhānam adhammikena cāti.

71.

Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaññakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti bahussuto hoti
 āraddhviriyo hoti paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
 bhikkhu apaññakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya.

72.

Catuhī bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu
 apaññakatam paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa
 āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. Katamehi catuhi?

Nekkhamma-vitakkena, avyāpāda-vitakkena, avihimsā-
 vitakkena, sammāditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. T. sabbarāṭṭham. ² B. K. So sace.

³ B. K. omits this; S. M. Gāthāvusisamatthisulikhiti;
 S. D. —samantisulikhiti.

⁴ S. Com. adds Gāthakulakam samattam.

⁵ B. K. anañuko; S. D. ananatato; S. T. añañanato; S.
 Tr. añañapato; S. M. ananato.

⁶ S. Tr. ahinā; B. K. ahirājā.

bhikkhu apanṇakatam paṭipadām paṭipanno hoti yoni
e'assa āraddho hoti āsavānam khayāyāti.

73.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti parassa avanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā¹ paripūram vitthārena parassa avanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Puna ca param asappuriso yo hoti parassa vanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā² aparipūram avitthārena parassa vannam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano avanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram vitthārena attano vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave asappuriso yo hoti attano vanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa?

Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alampetvā paripūram vitthārena attano vanṇam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

5. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa avanṇo tam apuṭṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa? Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram vitthārena attano vanṇam bhāsitā hoti.

¹ B. K. alambitvā; S. Com. explains it by alampitam tativā!

² B. K. lambitvā.

pūram avitthārena parassa avaññam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti parassa vanño tam apuṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭhassa? Puṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena parassa vanñnam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkha² sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano avanño tam apuṭho pi pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo puṭhassa? Puṭho kho pana pañhābhinito ahāpetvā alam-petvā paripūram vitthārena attano avanñnam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam bhikkhave sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave sappuriso yo hoti attano vanñnam tam puṭho pi na pātukaroti. Ko pana vādo apuṭhassa? Puṭho kho pana pañhābhinito hāpetvā lampetvā aparipūram avitthārena attano vanñnam bhāsitā hoti. Veditabbam etam sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo [ti].

74.

1. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vadhuκ yaññad eva rattim vā divasañ vā ānītā hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappam pacecupatthitam hoti sassuyā pi sasure pi sāmike pi antamaso dasakammakaraporisesu. Sā¹ aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya sassum pi sasuram pi sāmikam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaceo bhikkhu yaññad eva rattim vā divasañ vā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti tāvad ev' assa tibbam hirottappam pacecupatthitam hoti bhikkhusu bhikkhunīsu upasakesu upasikesu antamaso ārāmikasamayuddesesu. So aparena samayena samvāsam anvāya vissāsam anvāya ācariyam pi upajjhāyam pi evam āha—apetha, kim pana tumhe jānathāti.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam—adhunā-gatavadhuκsamena² cetasī viharissāmīti, evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

¹ B. K. omits sā.

² S. T. -vadhuka-.

75.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Silaṅgam, samādhaṅgam, paññaṅgam, vimuttaṅgam.
 Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave aṅgāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
 Rūpaṅgam, vedanaṅgam, saññaṅgam, bhavaṅgam. Imāni
 kho bhikkhave cattāri aṅgānīti.

76.

1. ¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharati Upavattane Mallānam sūlavane antarena yamaka-sālānam parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati va Buddhe va Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā, puechatha bhikkhave mā paechā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha, sammukhibhuto no satthā ahosi nāsakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchetun ti. Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅghe vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā, puechatha bhikkhave mā puechāvippaṭisārino ahuvattha, sammukhibhuto no satthā ahosi nāsakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipacchetun ti. Dutiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

3. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā . . . paṭipucchetun ti. Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Siyā kho pana bhikkhave satthu ² gāravena ³ pi na puecheyyātha sahāyako pi bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti. ⁴ Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhi ahesum.

¹ All this occurs in M. P. S. p. 60. ² B. K. satthari.

³ M. P. S. gāravenāpi. ⁴ S. Tr. ārocetvāti.

5. Atha kho Āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—
Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante evam pasanno
aham bhante imasmin bhikkhusaṅghe. N'atthi imasmin
bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā
Buddhe vā Dhamme vā Saṅge vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā
ti.

6. Pāsādā¹ kho tvamī Ānanda vadesi, nāñam eva h'ettha
Ānanda Tathāgatassa. N'atthi imasmin bhikkhusaṅghe
ekabhikkhussa pi kañkhā vā vimati vā Buddhe vā Dhamme
vā Saṅge vā Magge vā Paṭipadāya vā. Imesam Ānanda
pañcañnam bhikkhusatānam yo pacchimako bhikkhu so
sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti.

77.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni
yāni cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa.

Katañcāni cattāri ?

Buddhanām bhikkhave buddhavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo
yam cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa,
jhāyissa bhikkhave jhānavisayo acinteyyo na cintetabbo
yam cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, kamma-
vipāko bhikkhave acinteyyo na cintetabbo yam cintento
ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assa, lokacintā bhikkhave
acinteyyā na cintetabbā yam cintento ummādassa vighā-
tassa bhāgi assa.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri acinteyyāni na cintetabbāni
yānic cintento ummādassa vighātassa bhāgi assāti.

78.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā
catasso ?

Atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭig-
gāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati
no dāyakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā n'eva dāyakato
visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato, atthi bhikkhave dakkhiṇā
dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

¹ B. K. pāsādaṁ ; S. Tr. pāsādo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiñā dāyakato visujjhati no patiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, patiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiñā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiñā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiñā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiñā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiñā n'eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dakkhiñā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca ?

Idha bhikkhave dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā pi honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave dakkhiñā dāyakato c'eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dakkhiñā visuddhiyo ti.

79.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto . . . pe . . . Ekamanṭapū nisanno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti ? Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tādisā va vanijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hotiti ?

2. Idha Sāriputta ekacco samanam̄ vā brāhmaṇam̄ vā upasāṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada¹ bhante paccayenāti. So

¹ B. K. vadatu.

yena pavāreti tam na deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti chedagāminī.

3. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanām vā brāhmaṇam vā upasāṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam¹ yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti na yathādhippāyā.

4. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanām vā brāhmaṇam vā upasāṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam yathādhippāyam deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti yathādhippāyā.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekacco samanām vā brāhmaṇam vā upasāṅkamitvā pavāreti :—vada bhante paccayenāti. So yena pavāreti tam parādhippāyā deti, so ce tato cuto itthattam āgacchati so yaññad eva vanijjam payojeti, sā 'ssa hoti parādhippāyā.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayan paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tālisā va vanijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayan paccayo . . . payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayan paccayo . . . payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti, ayam pana Sāriputta hetu ayan paccayo yena-m-idh' ekaccassa tālisā va vanijja payuttā parādhippāyā hotiti.

80.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagava ten' upasāṅkami, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kko āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ko nu bhante hetu ko paccayo yena mātugāmo n'eva sabhaya nisidati na kammantam payojeti na kammojam gacchati?

Kodhano Ānanda mātugāmo, issukī² Ānanda mātugāmo,

¹ B. K. reads na before deti.

² B. K. ussukī.

maccharī Ānanda mātugāmo, duppañño Ānanda mātugāmo.
Ayam kho Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yena mātugāmo
n'eva sabhāya nisidati na kammantam payojeti na kam-
mojam gacchatiti

Apanṇaka-vaggo¹

Tass' uddānam :—

Padhāna-dīṭṭhi-sappurisa-vadhukañ c'eva² honti aggāni
Kusinārā acintitam³ dakkhināya vanijjā kammojena ca
vaggo ti⁴

81.⁵

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhā-
anu nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipāti hoti, adinnādāyi hoti, kāmesu micchācāri
oti, musāvādī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
athābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhā-
anu nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Pāṇātipāta paṭivirato hoti, adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti,
āmesu micchācāra paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato
oti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
athābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

82.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhā-
anu nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, sam-
appalāpi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
athābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

¹ B. K. -vaggo tatiyo. ² B. K. -vadhukā dve ca.

³ K. Kusinārā ya acinti ; S. D. Kusinārā avidūrantitam.

⁴ K. dakkhinā ca kammojanti. ⁵ See Aṅguttarā IV. 64.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, saṃphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

83.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?¹

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādām upadāmseti, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādām upadāmseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādām upadāmseti, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādām upadāmseti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

84.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, labhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 15.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ evam sagge ti.

85.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Tamo tamaparāyano, tamo jotiparāyano, joti tamaparāyano, joti jotiparāyano

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājato hoti cañḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇākule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttiye yattha kasirena ghāsacechādo labhati. So ca hoti dubbanño duddassiko okotimako bavhlubādho kājo vā kuṇi vā khaṇjo vā pakkhalato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyano.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyano.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano ?

¹ See Puggala IV. 19.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājato hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā, addhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakarane pahūtadhanādhaññe, so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vāṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lūbhī annassa . . . seyyāvasathadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritam carati . . . manasā duccaritam carati, so kāyena duccaritam caritvā . . . manasā duccaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayañ uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyano.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyano ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ucce kule . . . pe . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa so kāyena sucaritanī carati . . . manasā sucaritam carati, so kāyena sucaritam caritvā . . . manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati. Evam kho bhikkhave joti hoti jotiparāyano.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

86.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Onatonato, onatunñato, unñatonato, unñunñato.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.¹

87.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?²

Samañnamacalo, samañnapuññalarīko, samañnapadumo samañnesu samañnasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samañnamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttarañ yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi bhik-

¹ See Puggala IV. 20.

² See Puggala, IV. 29.

khave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa¹ jettho putto abhiseko anabbisitto-m-acalapatto, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sekho hoti paṭipado anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamāno viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṁ khayaṁ anāsavām cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimiuttiṁ ditṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā saechikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho atṭha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā² vihariti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṁ khaya . . . upasampajja viharati atṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇa-sukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam cīvaraṁ paribhūnjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam piṇḍapātaṁ paribhūnjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam senāsanam paribhūnjati appam ayācito, yācito va bahulam gilanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paribhūnjati appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārilī saddhim viharati tyāssa manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammaṇa samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam vacikammaṇa samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulam manokammaṇa samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpaṁ yeva upahāram upaharanti appam amanāpam. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semha-samutṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparīhārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammapipākajāni vā tān' assa³ na bahud eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti, catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihāranam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, āsavānam khayaṁ anāsavām cetovimut-

¹ B. K. muddhābhīsittassa.

² B. K. phusitvā.

³ B. K. vā tāni pan' assa.

tiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭh' eva dhamme abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

6. Yaṁ hi taṁ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam̄ eva taṁ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vaddeya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti. Ahaṁ bhikkhave yācito v bahulam̄ cīvaraṁ bahulam̄ pari-bhuñjāmi appam̄ ayācito, yācito va bahulam̄ piṇḍapātaṁ paribhuñjāmi appam̄ ayācito, yācito va bahulam̄ senāsanaṁ paribhuñjāmi appam̄ ayācito, yācito va bahulam̄ gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṁ paribhuñjāmi appam̄ ayācito. Yehikopana bhikkhūhi saddhiṁ viharāmi te mama manāpen' eva bahulam̄ kāyakammena samudācaranti appam̄ amanāpena . . . manāpen' eva bahulam̄ manokammena samudācaranti appam̄ amanāpena, manāpaṁ yeva upahāraṁ upaharanti appam̄ amanāpaṁ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedyatāni pittasvmutthānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā saṇṇipātakāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparibhārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammapivākajāni vā tāni me¹ na bahud eva upajjanti, appabādho² 'ham̄ asmi, catummāpi kho panasmi jhānānam̄ abhicetasikānānam̄ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam̄ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānam̄ khaya . . . upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṁ hi taṁ bhikkhave saṇṇāmā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti, mam̄ eva bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṇvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

88.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṇvijjamāna lokasmīm. Katame cattāro?

Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, saman̄esu samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ saññojanānam̄ parik-

¹ S. D. tāni 'ssa me; B. K. omits me.

² S. D. appabādho vā ham̄ asmīm.

khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāmacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāpūṇḍarīko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam saññojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāpūṇḍarīko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāpadumo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam orambhlāgiyānam saññojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāpadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu samanāsukhumālo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . upasampaja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu samanāsukhumālo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

89.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Samanāmacalo, samanāpūṇḍarīko, samanāpadumo, saman̄esu samanāsukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāmacalo hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-dīṭṭhiko hoti sammā-saṅkappo hoti sammāvāco hoti sammā-kammanto hoti sammā-ājivo hoti sammā-vāyāmo hoti sammā-sati hoti sammā-samādhi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samanāmacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samanāpūṇḍarīko hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-dīṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-samādhi hoti sammā-nāṇī hoti sammā-vimutti hoti, no ca kho attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā

viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā-dīṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-vimutti hoti attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhūmālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito bahulaṃ cīvāram pari-bhūñjati appam̄ ayācito . . . pe . . . [87. 6.] Yam hi tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti mam eva tam bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamāna okasmīn ti.

90.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā' santo sañvijjamāno lokasmīm. Katame cattaro ?

Samaṇamacalo . . . pe . . . samaṇasukhumālo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave sekho hoti appattamānasō amuttaram̄ yogakkhemam̄ patthayamāno viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati: iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññāṇam̄ iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti, no ca kho attha vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapuṇḍariko hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati, iti rūpaṃ . . . iti viññāṇassa

atthagamo ti aṭṭha ca vimokhe kāyena phassitvā viharati
Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo samanapadumo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo saman̄esu saman̄a-sukhumālo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yācito va bahulam̄ cīvaraṇam̄ paribhūñjati appam ayācito . . . pe . . . Yañ hi tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄a-sukhumālo ti mam eva tam̄ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya saman̄esu saman̄a sakhumālo ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

Macalavaggo.¹

Tass' uddānām̄ :—

Pāññatipātā ca musivāññakodha-tamoñata

Anno saññojanañ c'eva ditthi-khandhena te dasā ti.²

91.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asuraparivāro, devo devaparivāro.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisa pi 'ssa hoti dussila pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo parisa ca khvassa sīlavatī hoti kalyāññadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro ?

¹ B. K. -vaggo catuttho.

² B. K. Pāññatipātā pisuñavāñca|| avaññakodhagaru||
Tamo onato putto balañ|| ditthi khandena te dasāti.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā ca khvassa hoti duṣṭilā pāpadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇa-dhammo parisā pi'ssa hoti sīlāyatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

92.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalo santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.¹

93.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyām puggalo lābhī ajjhattam̄

¹ See Puggalo IV. 26.

cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena ajjhattam cetosamathe patiṭṭhāya adhipaññādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyāpi puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patiṭṭhāya ajjhattam cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyāpi puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussōlhi ca appatiṭivāni ca sati ca sampajaññaū ca karaṇīyam.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasiso vā, tass' eva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaū ca vāyāmaū ca ussāhaū ca ussōlhiū ca appatiṭivāniū ca satiū ca sampajaññaū ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena puggalena tesam yeva kusalānam dhammānam paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca . . . sampajaññaū ca karaṇīyam, so aparena samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyāpi puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttarinī āsavānam khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

94.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhi hoti ajjhattam cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha

pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggala na c'eva lābhī hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam̄ puggalo lābhī ajjhattam̄ . . . [93. 2] adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, kathaṁ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā kathaṁ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti? Tassa so yathādīttham̄ yathāviditam̄ vyākaroti—evam kho āvuso saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evam̄ saṅkhārā sammasitabbā, evam̄ saṅkhārā vipassitabbā ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam̄ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam̄ puggalo lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittam̄ saṅthapetabbam̄, kathaṁ cittam̄ sannisādetabbam̄, kathaṁ cittam̄ ekodikattabbam̄, kathaṁ cittam̄ samādahatabbam̄ ti. Tassa so yathādīttham̄ yathāviditam̄ vyākaroti—evam̄ kho āvuso cittam̄ saṅthapetabbam̄, evam̄ cittam̄ sannisādetabbam̄, evam̄ cittam̄ ekodikattabbam̄, evam̄ cittam̄ samādahatabbam̄ ti, so aparena samayena lābhī c'eva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam̄ puggalo na c'eva lābhī ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena yvāyam̄ puggalo lābhī c'eva ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya so upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo—kathan nu kho āvuso cittam̄ saṅthapetabbam̄ . . . samādahatabbam̄, kathaṁ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti. Tassa so yathādīttham̄ yathāviditam̄ vyākaroti—evam̄ kho āvuso cittam̄ saṅthapetabbam̄ . . . samādahatabbam̄, evam̄ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā . . . vipassitabbā ti, so aparena

samayena lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo lābhī c' eva hoti ajjhattam̄ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya tena bhikkhave puggalena tesu yeva kusalesu dhammesu patitīthāya uttarin̄ āsavānam̄ khayāya yogo karaujyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin tī.

95.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Kata me cattāro ?

N'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātam̄ ubhato padittam² majhe gūthagataṁ n'eva gāme kaṭṭhaṭṭham³ pharati na arāññe, tathupamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ puggalam̄ vadāmi yvāyam puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya ayam imesam̄ dvinnam̄ puggalānam̄ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ayam imesam̄ tūṇam̄ puggalānam̄ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam̄ catunnam̄ puggalānam̄ aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīran̄, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītam̄, navanītamhā ṣappi, sappimhā sap-pimando tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca ayam imesam̄ catunnam̄ puggalānam̄ aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

² B. K. ādittam̄.

³ B. K. kaṭṭhattam̄.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

96.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattaro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno 1 ^ parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā dosavinayāya . . . attanā mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param rāgavinayāya samādapeti, attanā na dosavinayāya . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti no param rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti na param mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca rāgavinayāya samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti parañ ca

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 23.

mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

37.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalū santo sañvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ea dhammānam dhārakajātiko ¹ hoti dhatānañ ea dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya ² dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāyu ³ atthassa viññāpaniyā, n'eva ⁴ sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahamsako sabrahmacārinam. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

¹ B. K. dhāranajātako. ² B. K. omits dh^o aññāya.

³ S. Tr. -galāya. ⁴ B. K. no ca sandassiko.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu no ca sutānam dhammānam dhārakajātako hoti, no ca dhatānam dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dbammānudham 'a-paṭipanno hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampalhamsako sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo khippanisanti hoti kusalesu dhammesu sutānañ ca dhammānam dhārakajātiko hoti, dhatānañ ca dhammānam atthūpaparikkhī hoti, attham aññāya dhammam aññāya dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti, kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samaunāgato vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā sandassako ca hoti samādapako . . . sabrahmacārīnam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānam lokasmin ti.

98.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāni lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, parahitāye paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāni lokasmin ti.

99.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāni lokasmin. Katame cattāro ? Attahitāya paṭipanno hoti

no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya, n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya, attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti no param adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā kāmesu micchācīrā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti, attanā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti . . . samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apati-virato hoti param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā adinnādānā . . . pe . . . attanā musāvādā . . . pe . . . attanā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya patipanno hoti no parahitāya ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā apati-virato hoti no param pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'ev' attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

100.

1. Atha kho Potaliyo¹ paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho Potaliyam paribbājakam Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmim. Katame cattāro? Idha² Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no pi vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana Potaliya ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti . . . vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena.

Ime kho Potaliyo cattāro puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmin. Imesam kho Potaliya catunnam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca papītataro eati?

3. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmim. Katame cattāro?

Idha bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti . . . no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotama ekacco puggalo n' eva avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti . . . no pi vanṇārahassa vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Idha pana bho Gotamo ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena vanṇārahassa ca vanṇam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena. Ime kho bho Gotama cattāro puggalā

¹ S. Tr. Pātaliyo.

² See Puggala Paññatti IV. 17.

santo sañvijjamānā lokasmī. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo n' eva avanñāra-hassa avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena no pi vāññārahassa vāññam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tañkissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidam upekhā ti.

4. Cattāro 'me Potaliya puggalā . . . lokasmī. Katame cattaro? . . . pe . . . Ime kho Potaliya cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmī. Imesam Potaliya catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo avanñārahassa ca avanñam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena vāññārahassa ca vāññam bhāsita hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tañkissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā Potaliya yadidam tathā tathā kālāññutā ti.

5. Cattāro 'me bho Gotama puggalā . . . lokasmī. Katame cattāro? . . . pe . . . Ime bho Gotama cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmī. Imesam bho Gotama catunnam puggalānam yvāyam puggalo avanñārahassa ca avanñam . . . pe . . . vāññārahassa ca vāññam bhāsitā hoti bhūtam taccham kālena ayam me puggalo khamati imesam catunnam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca pañitataro ca. Tañkissa hetu? Abhikkantā¹ h' esā bho Gotama yadidam tathā tathā kālāññutā ti. Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhūtam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vāñkujjeyya . . . pe . . . dakkhīntīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakasito. Esāham Bhagavantam Gotamam saraññam gacchāmi . . . saraññam-gatan ti.

Asuravaggo.

Tass' uddānam :—

Asuro tayo samādhi² chavālātena pañcamam
Santi³ attabitā sikkhā⁴ Potalikena te dasāti⁵

Dutiyo paññāsako niññhito.

¹ B. K. Abhikkantā ; S. S. abhikkantā.

² S. D. B. K. samādhica.

³ B. K. rāganisanti S. T., S. D. rāgānasanti ? read nisanti.

⁴ B. K. sikkhāpadam.

⁵ S. S. te cāti.

101.¹

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yam viharati Jetavano Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhav valāhakā. Katame cattaro ?

Gajjītā nō vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, n' eva gajjītā no vassitā, gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Gajjītā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjītā, n' eva gajjītā no vassitā, gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kattā hoti no bhāsitā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako vassitā no gajjītā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n'eva bhāsitā hoti no kattā. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako n'eva gajjītā no vassitā, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāsitā ca hoti kattā ca. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

¹ Puggalo IV. 8.

102.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave valāhakā. Katame cattāro ?
 Gajjītā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjītā ca vassitā ca.
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?
 Gajjītā no vassitā . . . pe . . . gajjītā ca vassitā ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā ?
 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānaṃ itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā no vassitā tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā ?
 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariya-
 puṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam
 kho bhikkhave puggalo vassitā hoti no gajjītā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyā-
 puṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathā-
 bhutan nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam
 kho bhikkhave puggalo, n'eva gajjītā hoti no vassitā, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca ?
 Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam
 kho bhikkhave puggalo gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave valāhako gajjītā ca hoti vassitā ca, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

103.¹

✓ 1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kumbhā. Katame cattāro.
Tuecho pihipto, pūro vivaṭo, tuecho vivaṭo, pūro pihipto.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikk' ave cattāro 'me kumbhūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?
Tuecho pihipto, pūro vivaṭo, tuecho vivato, pūro pihipto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti pihipto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam paṭikkantam ālokitam vilokitam sammiñjitatam pasāritam saṅghātipattacivaramdhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti pihipto, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuecho pihipto, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaramdhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho pūro vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti vivato ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaramdhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo tuecho hoti vivato, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave kumbho tuecho vivaṭo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihipto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaramdhāraṇam. So idam

¹ See Puggala IV. 11.

dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṇi pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṇi pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pūro hoti pihipto, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhikkhave kumbho pūro pihipto tathūpamāhaṇi imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

104.¹

[Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahaḍā. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahaḍā ti.]

105.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave udakarahaḍā. Katame cattāro ?²

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro udakarahaḍā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me udakarahaḍā-pamā puggalā santo sañvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Uttāno gambhīrobhāso . . . gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccaṭa puggalassa pāśādikāṇi hoti abhikkantāṇi . . . saṅghatippattacivaraḍhāraṇāṇi. So idāṇi dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṇi nappajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṇi nappajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahaḍo uttāno gambhīrobhāso, tathūpamāhaṇi bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāni.

¹ This sutta is not in any of the MSS., but the "Uddāna" shows that there ought to be two "udakarahaḍa" suttas, though the MSS. only contain one. In support of the insertion of 104, see Aṅguttara IV. 86, p. 86; 98, p. 98.

² Puggala IV. 12.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gambhiro hoti uttāno-bhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . saṅghātipattacivaradhbhāraṇam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhiro uttānobhāso, tathupamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 5] yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave uttāno hoti uttānobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso, tathupamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . [103. 6.] Evam kho bhikkhave gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso, tathupamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasminu ti.

106.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave ambāni. Katamāni cattāri?¹

Āmam pakkavaṇṇi, pakkam āmavaṇṇi, āmam āmavaṇṇi, pakkam pakkavaṇṇi. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ambāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me ambūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasminu. Katame cattāro?

Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko āmavaṇṇi, āmo āmavaṇṇi, pakko pakkavaṇṇi.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇi?

¹ Puggala IV. 10.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti pakkavāṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam pakkavāṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. *Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī?*

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. *Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī?*

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . so idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam āmam āmavaṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. *Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavāṇṇī?*

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikam hoti abhikkantam . . . pe . . . So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo pakko hoti pakkavāṇī, seyyathāpi tam bhikkhave ambam pakkam pakkavāṇṇī, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

107.

1. *Catasso imā bhikkhave mūsikā. Katamā catasso?*¹

Gādham khattā no vasitā, vasitā no gādham khattā, n'eva gādham khattā no vasitā, gādham khattā ca vasitā ca. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso mūsikā.

2. *Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me musikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro.*

Gādham khattā no vasitā . . . pe . . . gādham khattā ca vasitā ca.

¹ Puggala IV. 9.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā vasitā hoti no gādham khattā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam na pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva gādham khattā hoti no vasitā, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā n'eva gādham khattā no vasitā, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . vedallam. So idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo gādham khattā ca hoti vasitā ca, seyyathāpi sā bhikkhave mūsikā gādham khattā ca vasitā ca, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

108.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave balivaddā. Katame cattāro ?¹

Sakagavacañdo¹ no paragavacañdo, paragavacañdo no sakagavacañdo, sakagavacañdo ca paragavacañdo ca, n' eva sakagavacañdo no paragavacañdo. Ime kho bhikkave cattāro balivaddā.

2. Evam kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Sakagavacañdo no paragavacañdo . . . n' eva sakagavacañdo no paragavacañdo?

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacañdo hoti no paragavacañdo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisam ubbejetā no paraparisam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacañdo hoti no paragavacañdo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo sakagavacañdo no paragavacañdo, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalām vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo paragavacañdo hoti no sakagavacañdo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo paraparisam ubbejetā hoti no sakaparisam. Evam kho . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sakagavacañdo ca hoti paragavacañdo ca?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sakaparisā ca ubbejetā hoti paraparisā ca. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacañdo hoti na paragavacañdo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' eva sakaparisam ubbejetā hoti no paraparisam. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' eva sakagavacañdo hoti no paragavacañdo, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave balivaddo n' eva sakagavacañdo hoti no paragavacañdo, tathūpamāham imam puggalām vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro balivaddūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

109.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave rukkhā. Katame cattāro?²

¹ MSS. sagavacañdo; Puggala sakagavacañdo.

² Puggala IV. 21.

Pheggū phegguparivāro, pheggū sāraparivāro, sāro pheg-
uparivāro, sāro sāraparivāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro rukkhā.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me rukkhūpamā
puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Pheggū phegguparivāro . . . pe . . . sāro sāraparivāro.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhav, puggalo pheggū hoti pheggupari-
vāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā pi 'ssa hoti dussila pāpadhammā. Evam kho bhik-
khave puggalo pheggū hoti phegguparivāro, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave rukkho pheggū phegguparivāro, tathūpamāham
imam puggalam vādāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo pheggū hoti sāraparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
parisā ca khvassa hoti silavatī kalyāñadhammā. Evam
kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vādāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāñadham-
mo parisā ca khvassa dussilā papādhammā. Evam kho
bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vādāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silavā hoti kalyāñadham-
mo parisā pi 'ssa hoti silavatī kalyāñadhammā. Evam kho
bhikkhavo puggalo sāro hoti sāraparivāro, seyyathāpi so
bhikkhave rukkho sāro sāraparivāro, tathūpamāham imam
puggalam vādāmi.

Ime kho cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo samvijja-
mānā lokasmin ti.

110.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave āsīvisā. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na ² ghoraviso, ghoraviso na ² āgatāviso, āgata
viso ca ghoraviso ca, n' evāgataviso na ² ghoraviso.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisā.

¹ Puggala Paññatti IV. 14.

² MSS. na ; Puggala no.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Āgataviso na ghoraviso . . . pe . . . n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso āgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ghoraviso hoti na āgataviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . vadāmi.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho abhiñham kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattam anuseti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo n' evāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave āsīviso n' evāgataviso na ghoraviso, tathūpamāham imam puggalam vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

[Valāhaka] vaggo pathamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve valāhakakumbhā¹ || udakarahadā dve honti²||
Ambāni mūsikā balibaddhā rukkhā³ || āsīvisena te dasāti]²

¹ B. K. valāhākum'bha.

² From B. K.

111.

✓ 1. Atha kho Kesi assadammasārathi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṇi nisīdi. Ekamantaṇi nisīnaṇi kho Kesiṁ assadammasārathim Bhavagā etad avoca :—

2. Tvañ ca khvāsi¹ Kesi saññato assadammasārathi, kathaṇ ca pana tvaṇi Kesi assadammam vineneti²

Aham³ kho bhante assadammam sañhena pi³ vinemi pharusena pi³ vinemi sañhapharusena pi³ vinemīti.

Sace te Kesi assadammo sañhena pi vinayam na upeti pharusena pi vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena pi vinayam na upeti kinti naṇi karositi?

Sace me bhante assadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti pharusena vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi naṇi bhante. Tam⁴ kissa hetu? Mā me ācariyakulassa avaṇṇo ahositi. Bhagavā pana bhante anuttaro purisadammasārathi, kathaṇ pana bhante Bhagavā purisadammam vineti?

3. Aham³ kho Kesi purisadammam sañhena pi vinemi pharusena pi vinemi sañhapharusena pi vinemī.

Tatr' idam⁵ Kesi sañhasminm iti kāyasucaritam iti kāya-sucaritassa vipāko iti vacisucaritam⁶ iti vacisucaritassa vipāko iti manusucaritam⁷ iti manusucaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā.

Tatr' idam⁵ Kesi pharusinim iti kāyaduccaritam iti kāya-duccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni iti pettivisayo.

Tatr' idam⁵ Kesi sañhapharusminm iti kāyasucaritam iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko iti kāyaduccaritam⁸ iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko . . . pe . . . iti manusucaritam⁹ iti manusucaritassa vipāko iti manoduccaritam¹⁰ iti manoduccaritassa vipāko iti devā iti manussā iti nirayo iti tiracchānayoni¹¹ iti pettivisayo ti.

Sace te bhante purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti

¹ B. K. Tvaṇi kho si Kesi paññāto.

² S. T. vinayiti.

³ S. T. omits pi.

pharusena vinayam na upeti sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti kinti nam Bhagavā karotīti ?

✓Sace me Kesi purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti . . . sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti hanāmi nam Kesiti.

4. Na kho no bhante Bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati, atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha—hanāmi nam Kesiti.

Saccam Kesi na¹ Tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca so² purisadammo sañhena vinayam na upeti . . . pe . . . sañhapharusena vinayam na upeti na tam Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññanti. Vadho h'eso Kesi ariyassa vinaye yañ na Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññantiti.

So hi nūna yo³ bhante sugatahato⁴ hoti yañ na⁵ Tathāgato vattabbam anusāsitabbam maññati na pi viññū . . . maññanti. Abhikkantañ bhante abhikkantañ blante . . . pe . . . Upasakam mani blante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇaṅgatan ti.

112.⁶

1. Catuhī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catubi.

Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaran puññakhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhī ? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammehi samannāgato

¹ S. S., B. K. saccam Kesi na ; Tr. na ca mani Kesī.

² B. K. yo.

³ B. K. omits yo ; S. T. so. ⁴ B. K. suhato.

⁵ B. K. na tam. ⁶ See Aṅguttara III. 94.

bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttāram puññak-khettañ lokassati.

113.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave bhaddā assājānīyo santo samvijjamānū lokasmiñ. Ka'to me cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan ¹ nu kho mamajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim ² assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo bhaddo assājānīyo santo samvijjamānō lokasmiñ.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samveganū āpajjati api ca kho lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan nu kho mamajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo samvijjamānō lokasmiñ.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samveganū āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho ³ samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati. Kathan nu kho mamajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāham patikaromiti ? Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo assājānīyo santo samvijjamānō lokasmiñ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo na h'eva kho patodacchāyam disvā samvijjati samveganū āpajjati na pi lomavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati na pi mamsavedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati api ca kho atthivedhaviddho samvijjati samvegam āpajjati.

¹ B. K. kim.

² B. K. katam.

³ B. K. cammavedhena viddho.

Kathan nu kho mam ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇam kāressati. Kim assāhaṇi patikaromiti. Evarūpo bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo assājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmīn.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā assājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmīn.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro 'me bhaddā purisājāniyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmīn. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo sunāti amukasmin nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti, so tena saṃvijjati saṃveganī āpajjati, saṃviggō yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccānī¹ sacchikaroti paññāya ca² ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo patodacchāyāmī disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegamī āpajjati, tathāpamāhamī bhikkhave imam bhaddamī purisājāniyāmī vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo hoti, ayam bhikkhave pathamo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmīn.

6. Puna ca paraṇī bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo na h' eva kho³ sunāti amukasmin nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālakato vā ti api ca kho sāmaṇī passati itthimī vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakataṁ vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃveganī āpajjati, saṃviggō yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccānī sacchikaroti paññāya ca ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājāniyo lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegamī āpajjati, tathāpamāhamī . . . vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājāniyo hoti, ayam bhikkhave dutiyo bhaddo purisājāniyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmīn.

7. Puna ca paraṇī bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho sunāti amukasmin nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmaṇī passati itthimī vā purisam vā dukkhitam vā kālakataṁ vā api ca khvassa nātī vā sālohitō vā dukkhitō vā kālakato vā, so tena saṃvijjati saṃvegamī āpajjati, saṃ-

¹ B. K. paramatthasaccam.

² S. Tr. ca nam.

³ B. K. na kho.

viggo yoniso padahati pahitatto kāyena c' eva paramasaccam̄ sacchikaroti paññāva ca ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo māmsavedhaviddho samvijjati sañvegam̄ āpajjati, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ bhaddam̄ purisājāniyam̄ vadāmī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayam̄ bhikkhave tatiyo bhaddo purisājānīyo santo sañvijjamāno lokasmīm̄.

8. Puna ca param̄ bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo puggalo na h' eva kho suññati amukasmīm̄ nāma . . . kālakato vā ti na pi sāmām̄ passati itthim̄ vā purisam̄ vā dukkhitam̄ vā kālakatam̄ vā na pi 'ssa ūññati vā salohito vā dukkbito vā kālakato vā api ca kho sāmām̄ yeva phuttho hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tippāhi kharāhi katukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi pāññāharāhi, so tena samvijjati sañvegam̄ āpajjati, samvigggo yoniso . . . ativijjhā passati, seyyathāpi so bhikkhave bhaddo assājānīyo aṭṭhivedhaviddho samvijjati sañvegam̄ āpajjati, tathūpamāham̄ bhikkhave imam̄ bhaddam̄ purisājāniyam̄ vadāmī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo hoti, ayam̄ bhikkhave catuttho bhaddo purisājāniyo santo sañvijjamāno lokasmīm̄.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro bhaddā purisājāniyā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmīn ti.

114.

1. Catuhī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva sañkhāgacchati. Katanehi catuhī ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam̄ hatthidammasārathi kāraṇam̄ kāreti yadi vā katapubbam̄ yadi vā akata-pubbam̄ tam̄ aṭṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto suññati. Evanī kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthim pi hanti hatthārūbam̄ pi hanti assam pi hanti assārūham̄ pi

hanti ratham pi hanti rathikam¹ pi hanti pattikam pi hanti. Evam² kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippabārānam³ asippabārānam³ usuppabārānam² phara-suppabārānam³ bheripāṇavasaṅkhatīṇavāninnādasaddānam. Evam² kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yām enām hatthidāmmasāra-thi disam peseti yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam, khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evam² kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammebi samannāgato rañño nāgo . . . aṅgan t' eva saṅkhām gacchati.

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhī dhammebi samannā-gato bhikkhu abuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṇ puññakkhettam³ lokassa. Katamehi catuhī ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca khantā ca gantā ca.

7. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne atṭhikatvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā obitasoto dhammam³ sunāti. Evam² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti.

8. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannaṇam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhavaṇ gameti, uppannaṇam vyāpādavitakkam . . . pe . . . uppannaṇam vihīnaṇavitakkam³ uppannaṇuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhavaṇ gameti. Evam² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti.

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa dighacchāya pipāsāya ḍam-samakasavātātapasirūṇasapasam-phassānam³ duruttānam³ durāgatānam³ vacanapathānam up-

¹ MSS. ratham pi hanti rathikam, &c.

² S. T. omits usupp^o and reads tharuppabārānam.

³ B. K. inserts pe after vitakkam.

pannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam¹ kharānam katuñkānam asatānam amanāpānam pāñaharānam adhivāsikajātiko hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sā² disū agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidā³ sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipatiñissaggo tañhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam tam̄ khippam̄ yeva gantā hoti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . anuttaram̄ puññakkhettam̄ lokassāti.

115.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam̄ manāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati. Atthi bhikkhave thānam̄ manāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati.

2. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam̄³ thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati idam̄ bhikkhave thānam̄ ubhayon' eva na kattabbam̄ maññati, yam p' idam̄ thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ iminā pi tam̄ na kattabbam̄ maññati, yam p' idam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati iminā pi tam̄ na kattabbam̄ maññati, idam̄ bhikkhave thānam̄ ubhayena na kattabbam̄ maññati.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam̄ thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati imasmiñ bhikkhave thāne bālo ca paññito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti pañisañcikkhati—kiñcapi kho idam̄ thānam̄ amanāpām̄ kātum̄ athu

¹ B. K. tibbānam̄.

² B. K. yā yam̄.

³ B. K. yad idam̄.

carah' idam thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattatī, so tam̄ thānam̄ na karoti, tassa tam̄ thānam̄ akayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati. Paññito ca kho bhikkhave iti paññācikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam̄ thānam̄ amanāpam̄ kātum̄ atha carah' idam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattatī, so tam̄ thānam̄ karoti, tassa tam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati.

4. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam̄ thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati, imasmim̄ pi bhikkhave thāne bālo ca paññito ca veditabbo purisatthāme purisaviraye purisaparakkame, na bhikkhave bālo iti paññācikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam̄ thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ atha carah' idam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattatī, so tam̄ thānam̄ karoti, tassa tam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattati. Paññito ca kho bhikkhave iti paññācikkhati—kiñcāpi kho idam̄ thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ atha carah' idam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ anatthāya samvattatī, so tam̄ thānam̄ na karoti, tassa tam̄ thānam̄ akayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati.

5. Tatra bhikkhave yam idam̄ thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ tañ ca kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati idam̄ bhikkhave thānam̄ ubhayen' eva kattabbam̄ maññati yam p' idam̄ thānam̄ manāpam̄ kātum̄ iminā pi tam̄ kattabbam̄ maññati yam p' idam̄ thānam̄ kayiramānam̄ atthāya samvattati iminā pi tam̄ kattabbam̄ maññati, idam bhikkhave thānam̄ ubhayen' eva kattabbam̄ maññati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri thānānīti.

116.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave thānehi appamādo karāṇiyo.
Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritam̄ bhikkhave pajahatha kāyasucaritam̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vaciduccaritam̄ bhikkhave pajahatha vacīsucaritam̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritam̄ bhikkhave pajahatha manosucaritam̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādīṭṭhim̄ bhikkhave pajahatha sammādīṭṭhim̄ bhāvetha tattha ca mā pamādattha.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritam pahinam hoti kāyasucaritam bhāvitam, . . . pe . . . manoduccaritam pahinam hoti manosucaritam bhāvitam, micchāditīhi pahinā hoti samāditīhi bhāvitā so na bhāyati samparāyikassa marañassāti.¹

117.

1. Catusu bhikkhave thānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karañyo. Katamesu catusu.

Mā me rajaniyesa dhammesu cittam rajjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karañyo. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittam dussīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karañyo. Mā me mohanīyesu dhammesu cittam tuyhīti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karañyo. Mā me madanīyesu dhammesu cittam majjiti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karañyo.

2. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno rajanīyesu dhammesu cittam na rājjati vitarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittam na dussati vitadosattā, mohanīyesu dhammesu cittam na tuyhati vītamohattā, madanīyesu dhammesu cittam na majjati vītamadattā so na chambhati² na kampati na vedhati na santāsam āpajjati na ca pana samañavacanahetu pi gacchatiti.

118.³

1. Cattā' imāni bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni samvejanīyāni thānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Idha Tathāgato jāto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idhā Tathāgato anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idha Tathāgato anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattesīti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam. Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto ti bhikkhave saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyam samvejanīyam thānam.

¹ B. K. antakassāti.

² S. Tr. chambheti.

³ M. P. S. p. 51.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa
dassaniyāni saṃvejanīyāni tħānānīti.¹

119.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Jātibhayañ, jarābhayañ, vyādhibhayañ, maraṇabha-
yam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānīti.

120.

Cattār' imāni bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Aggibhayañ, udakabhayañ, rājabhayañ, corabhayañ.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayānānīti.

[Kesi]²vaggo dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Kesi javo patodo ea॥ nāgaṭhānena pañcamam॥
Apamādo ca ārakkho॥ vejanīyañ ea dve bhayātī॥

121.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni. Katamāni cat-
tāri ?

Attānuvādabhayañ, parānuvādabhayañ, daṇḍabhayañ,
duggatibhayañ.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave attānuvādabhayañ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva kho
pana kāyena duccaritam careyyañ vācāya duccaritam carey-
yañ, manasā duccaritam careyyañ kiñ ca tam kammam³
attā silato na upavadeyyātī—so attānuvādabhayassa bhito
kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . manoduuccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti sud-
dham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attā-
nuvādabhayañ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave parānuvādabhayañ ?

¹ See M. P. S. p. 51.

² From B. K.

³ B. K. Kiñci tam kammam ; S. D. kiñci kammam ; S. M.
kiñ ca tam ; S. T. kiñ ca tam mam ; S. Tr. kiñca tam
dhammam. In §3 S. S. read kiñ ca tam dhammam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati—ahañ c' eva
kho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam . . . pe . . .
manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam kammam pare
sīlato na upavadeyyan ti—so parānūvūdabhayassa bhito
kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe
. . . manoduccaritam pahāya manusucaritam bhāveti sud-
dham attānam parihaarati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave parānu-
vāda bhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dandabhayam?

Idha¹ bhikkhave ekacco passati coram āgucāriṇ
rajāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā² kārente kasāhi pi
tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadāydehi pi tālente hattham
pi chindante pādam pi chindante hatthapādam pi chindante
kaṇṇam pi chindante nāsam pi chindante kaṇṇanāsam pi
chindante bilāngathālikam pi karonte saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi
karonte rūlumukham pi karonte jotiṁlikam pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam pi karonte erakavattikam pi karonte
cīrakavāsikam pi karonte eçeyyakam pi karonte balisamam-
sikam pi karonte kahāpaṇakam pi karonte khārāpatac-
chikam³ pi karonte palighaparivattikam pi karonte palā-
lapithakan pi karonte tattena pi telena osiñcante⁴ sunakhe-
hi pi khādāpente jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente asinā pi sīsam
chidante. Tass' evam hoti—yathārūpānam kho pāpakānam
kammānam hetu coram āgucāriṇ rajāno gahetvā vividhā
kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . .
asinā pi sīsam chindanti, ahañ c' eva kho pana evarūpam
pāpakammaṇi kareyyam mam pi rajāno gahetva eva-
rūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kāreyyum kasāhi pi tāley-
yum . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyun ti—so
dandabhayassa bhito na paresam pābhātam⁵ palumpanto⁶
carati.⁷ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dandabhayam.

¹ See Dukanipāta II. 1. 1; Mil. p. 197.

² B. K. ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati coram, &c.; S. D. -kā-
raṇā; S. T. -kāraṇe; B. K. -kāraṇāni.

³ B. K. khārāpāṭicchakam.

⁴ B. K. ussiñcante.

⁵ S. S. na paresam vākatam.

⁶ B. K. vilumpanto.

⁷ B. K. adds kāyaduccaritam pahāya . . . pe . . . sud-
dham attānam parihaarati.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave duggatibhayam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti patisañcikkhati—kāyaduccari-tassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisampārayam . . . pe . . . manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam, ahañ c'eva kho kāyena duccaritam careyyam . . . pe . . . manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca tam yāham na¹ kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirāye uppajjeyyan ti—so duggatibhayassa bhīto kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti . . . pe . . . manusnearitam bhāveti suddham attānam pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave duggatibhayam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni.

122.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave bhayāni udakorohantassa pātiñkañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Umibhayañ,² kumbhilabhyam, āvattiabhyam³ susukābhayañ. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri bhayāni udakorohantassa pātiñkañkhitabbāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhi' ekacce kulaputte + imasmin dhaminavinyaye agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite⁵ cattāri bhayāni pātiñkañkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Umibhayañ . . . pe . . . susukābhayañ.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave umibhayañ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā⁶ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti—otīṇo 'mhi jātiya jarāya marañena sokeli paridevehi dukkhchehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotīṇo dukkhapareto, appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññayethāti. Tam enam tathā pabbajitam samānam sabralmacārī⁷ ovadanti anusāsanti—evan te abhikkamitabbam evan te patikkamitabbam evan te

¹ Not in B. K., S. D.

² B. K. unmibhayañ; see M. N. 67. 459.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhyam.

⁴ S. S. ekacce kulaputto; B. K. ekaccassa kulaputtassa.

⁵ S. T. pabbajito; B. K. pabbajitassa.

⁶ S. S. saddho; B. K. saddho. ⁷ B. K. -cārino.

āloketabbam evan te viloketabbam evan te sammiñjitabbam evan te pasāretabbam evan te saṅghatipattacivaram dhāretabban ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovadāma pi anusāsāma pi, ime pan' amhākam puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaditabbam anusāsitabbam maññantiti. So kupito antamano sikkham pacakkhāya hī iyāvattati. Ayanu vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu umibhayassa bhīto sikkham pacakkhāya hināyāvatto. Umibhayan ti kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsass' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave umibhayam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kumbhilabhyam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā¹ agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito boti—otīṇo 'mhi jātiyā jarāya . . . pe . . . paññayethāti. Tam enam tathā pabbajitañ samānañ sabrahmacārī ovadanti anusāsanti—idan te khāditabbam idan te na khāditabbam idan te bhuñjitabbam idan te na bhuñjitabbam idan te sāyitabbam idan te na sāyitabbam idan te pātabbam idan te na pātabbam, kappiyante khāyitabbam² akappiyam te³ na khāyitabbam kappiyante bhuñjitabbam akappiyam te³ na bhuñjitabbam kappiyante sāyitabbam akappiyam te³ na sāyitabbam kappiyante pātabbam akappiyam te³ na pātabbam, kāle pātabbam akāle na pātabbam, kāle khāditabbam vikāle na khāditabbam kāle te³ bhuñjitabbam vikāle na bhuñjitabbam kāle te⁴ sāyitabbam vikāle na sāyitabbam kāle te⁵ pātabbam vikāle na pātabbam ti. Tassa evam hoti—mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā yam icchāma tam khādāma yan na icchāma na tam khādāma yan icchāma tam bhuñjāma yan na icchāma na tam bhuñjāma yan icchāma tam sāyāma yan na icchāma na tam sāyāma yan icchāma tam pipāma⁵ yan na icchāma na tam pipāma, kappiyam pi khādāma akappiyam pi khādāma . . . kappiyam pi pipāma akappiyam pi pipāma, kāle pi khādāma vikāle pi khādāma . . . kāle pi

¹ S. S. saddhā; B. K. saddho.

² B. K. khāditabbam.

³ S. Tr. omits te.

⁴ S. T. omits te.

⁵ B. K. pivāma.

piṇāma vikāle piṇāma. Yam pi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle¹ paṇītam khādaniyam vā bhojaniyam vā denti, tatra pi 'me mukhūvaraṇam maññe karontiti, so sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Ayan vuceati bhikkhave bhikkhu kumbhilabhayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto. Kumbhilabhayān ti kho bhikkhave odarikattass² etam adhivacanam. Idam vuceati bhikkhave kumbhilabhayam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave āvatṭabhayam ?³

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: otīṇo 'mhi . . . pe . . . paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmanam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittena⁴ anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṇvuteli indriyichi. So tathā passati gahapatini vā gahapatiputtam vā pañceali kāmaguṇehi samappitam samaṅgi-bhūtam paricārayamānam.⁵ Tass' evam hoti: mayam kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañceahī kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā paricārimha, samivijjante kho pana me kule bhogā sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjituṁ puññāni ca kātuṁ, yau nūnāhaṁ sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyam puññāni ca kareyyan ti. So sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati. Ayan vuceati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvatṭabhayassa bhito sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto. Āvatṭabhayān ti kho bhikkhave pañcam'⁶ etam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam. Idam vuceati bhikkhave āvatṭabhayam.³

6. Katamañ ca bhikkhave susukābhayam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti: otīṇo 'mhi . . . paññāyethāti. So evam pabbajito samāno pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmanam vā nigamam vā piṇḍāya

¹ B. K. vikāle pi.

² B. K. odarikasotam.

³ S. S. āvaddhabhayam.

⁴ arakkhō cito omitted in M. N. p. 461.

⁵ S. Tr. paricāramānam.

pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena . . . arakkhitena cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṇvuteli indriyehi. So tathā passati mātugāmam dūnnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmam disvā dūnnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittam amuddhaṇseti, so rāgānuddhastena¹ cittena sikkham paecakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhitō sikkham paccekkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābhayan ti kho bhikkhave mātugāmass' etam adhivacanam. Idam vuccati bhikkhave susukābhayam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave eattāri bhayāni idh' ekacce kula-putte imasmīni dhammavinyaye saddhā² agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajite³ pātikānkhitabbānīti.

123.

1. Cattāro 'me puggalā santo saṇvijjamānā lokasmīm. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacce puggalo vivice eva kāmehi vivice akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṇi savicāraṇi vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam!⁴ upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tam nikāmeti tena en vittim āpujjati, tathā thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno Brahmakāyikānam devānam sahavyataṇi uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyupamāṇam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatākam tesam devānam āyupamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayaṇi pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pitti-visayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pāna sāvako tathā yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatākam tesam devānam āyupamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasmiṇi yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāse idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavat puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiyaṇi.⁵

¹ B. R. -rāgānuddham-sena.

² S. S. saddhā.

³ S. D., S. T. pabbajito.

⁴ B. K. | etti.

⁵ B. K. puthujjanena yadidam cutiyā upapattiyaṇi cāti S. D. p° yadidam satiyā uppattiyaṇi ; S. T. p° tayidam satiyā uppattiyaṇi ; S. Tr. p° yadidam gatiyā upo s°.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo vitakka-vicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādo ¹ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkanī avicāram samādhijanī pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno Ābhassarānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ābhassarānam bhikkhave devānam dve kappā āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatākam tesanī devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracechānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam thatvā yāvatākam tesam devānam āyuppamāṇam tam sabbam khepetvā tasminnī yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayanī kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidañ gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo pītiyā ea virīgā upekhako ca viharati sato ² ca sampajāno sukhañ ea kāyena patīsanīvedeti. Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihino kālam kurumāno Subhakinījhānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Subhakinījhānam bhikkhave devānam eattāro kappā āyuppamāṇam, tattha puthujjano . . . pe. . . . parinibbāyati. Ayanī kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidañ gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanas-sadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhā-sati-parisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati, tattha

¹ B. K. sampasādanam.

² MSS. upekhako ca. . . . sato ca; S. Tr. upekhako . . . sato ca.

thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparīhīno kālam kurumāno Vehaphalānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Vehaphalānam bhikkhave devānam pañca kappasatāni āyuppamānam, tattha puthujjano . . . pe . . . parinibbāyati. Ayam bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyāso idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam gatiyā uppattiya sati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

124.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo vivicca' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam vedanāgatam saññāgatam sañkhāragatam viññānagatam te dhamme aniceato dukkhato rogato gandhato sallato aghato abādhato paruto palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Suddhāvāsanam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idhi' ekacco puggalo vitakavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . pe . . . te dhamme aniceato . . . anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Suddhāvāsanam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti² asādhāraṇā puthujjanchi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

125.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasi

¹ See Añguttara, 114, p. 267.

² S. S. uppattiya; B. K. upapatti.

ekām̄ disam̄ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam . . . tathā tatiyam . . . tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyan̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam̄ mettāsaṅgatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittin̄ āpajjati, tathā thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparilhmo kālam̄ kurumāno Brahmakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam̄ uppajjati. Brahmakāyikānam bhikkhave devānam kappo āyuppamāṇam, tathā puthujjano . . . parinibbāyati. Ayan̄ kho bhikkhave viseso ayan̄ adhippāyāso idam̄ nānākaranyaṁ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam̄ gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

2. Puna ea param̄ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo karunā-sabagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditāsaṅgatena cetasā . . . pe . . . upekhāsaṅgatena cetasā ekām̄ disam̄ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim iti uddham adho tiriyan̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam̄ upekhāsaṅgatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittin̄ āpajjati, tathā thito tad-adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparilhmo kālam̄ kurumāno Ābhassarānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyatam̄ uppajjati. Ābhassarānam̄ bhikkhave dve kappā āyuppamāṇam̄ . . . pe . . . Subhakīñhānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyatam̄ uppajjati. Subhakīñhānam̄ bhikkhave devānam̄ cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇam̄ . . . pe . . . Vehaphalānam̄ devānam̄ sahavyatam̄ uppajjati. Vehaphalānam̄ bhikkhave pañcakappasatāni āyuppamāṇam̄, tathā puthujjano yāvatāyukam̄ thatvā yāvatakan̄ tesam̄ devānam̄ āyuppamāṇam̄ tam̄ sabbam̄ khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pittivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvakō tattha yāvatāyukam̄ thatvā yāvakan̄ tesam̄ devānam̄ ayuppamāṇam̄ tam̄ sabbam̄ khepetvā tasmin̄ yeva bhave parinibbāyati. Ayan̄ kho bhikkhave viseso ayan̄ adhippāyāso idam̄ nānākaranyaṁ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanena yadidam̄ gatiyā uppattiyyā sati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

126.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasa . . . pe [125. 1] avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So yad eva tattha hoti rūpagatam . . . [124. 1] . . . samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam kho bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇa puthujjanehi.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhaveidh'ekacco puggalo karuṇāsa-hagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . muditā¹ . . . pe . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā . . . vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati . . . pe [124. 1] . . . marañā Suddhāvāsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati. Ayam bhikkhave uppatti asādhāraṇa puthujjanehi. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

127.

1. Tathāgatassa² bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-dhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātu-bhavanti. Katame cattāro?

Yadā bhikkhave bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavityā sato sam-pajāno mātukucchiyam³ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'⁴ eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Yā pi tū lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yattha p'imesam¹ candimasuriyānam evam mahiddhikānam evam mahānu-bhāvānam ābhā nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'⁴ eva devānam devānubhāvānam. Ye pi tattha sattā uppannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññam sañjānanti—aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' uppannā ti

¹ So in MSS.

² Compare Jāt. I. 51.

³ S. Tr. kucchim; B. K.-kucchimhi.

⁴ S. Tr. yatth' imesam.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātu-
bhāvā ayam pāthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātu-
bhavati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā bodhisattosampajāno
mātu kucchismā nikkhhamati atha sadevake loke samārake
sabrahmake sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-
sāya appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva
devānam devānubhāvānam. Yā pi tā lokantarikā. . . tattha
pi appamāṇo uṭāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devā-
nam devānubhāvānam. Ye pi tattha sattā . . . [127. 1] . . .
idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sam-
māsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam dutiyo acchariyo ab-
bhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram
sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhati atha sadevake loke
. . . pe . . . [127. 2]. . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa
bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam
tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato anuttaram
dhammacakkānu pavatteti atha sadevake loke . . . [127. 2]
. . . idh' uppannāti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato
sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam catuttho acchariyo
abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa
pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti.
Katame cattāro?

Alayarāmā bhikkhave pajā ālayaratā ālayasamuditā,¹
sā Tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati
sotāni odahati aīñā cittāni upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa
bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam
pāthamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

2. Mānarāmā bhikkhave pajā mānaratā mānasamuditā,¹

¹ S. Tr. sammuditā.

sā Tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam̄ odahati aññā cittam̄ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam̄ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

3. Anupasamarāmā bhikkhave pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasamuditā, sā Tathāgatena opasamike¹ dhamme sussūyati . . . upatthāpe.:: Tathāgatassa bhikkhave . . . pātubhāvā ayam̄ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

4. Avijjāgatā bhikkhave pajā andhabhūtā pariyonaddhā, sā Tathāgatassa avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūyati sotam̄ odahati aññā cittam̄ upatthāpeti. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayam̄ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro abbhutā dhammā pātubhāvantī.

129.²

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandañ dassanāya upasaiikamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammañ bhāsatī bhasitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā hoti atha Ānanda tuṇhi bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā Ānandañ dassanāya upasaiikamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammañ bhāsatī . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave upāsakaparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave upāsikāparisā Ānandañ dassanāya upasaiikamati dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tattha ce Ānando dhammañ bhāsatī bhasitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave upāsikāparisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

¹ B. K. upasamike.

² All in M. P. S. V. 38, p. 54.

130.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutū dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave khattiyparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattim dassanāya upasaṅkamati dassanena sū attamanā hoti, tattha ce rājā cakkavatti bhāsatī bhāsitena pi sū attamanā hoti, atittā va bhikkhave khattiyparisā hoti atha rājā cakkavatti tuṇhi bhavati.

2. Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

3. Sace bhikkhave gahapatiparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

4. Sace bhikkhave samaṇaparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañño cakkavattimhi.

5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuparisā Ānandaṇi dassanāya upasaṅkamati . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

6. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhuniparisā . . . pe . . .

7. Sace bhikkhave upāśakaparisā . . . pe . . .

8. Sace bhikkhave upāśikāparisā . . . tuṇhi bhavati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande ti.

(Bhaya-)vaggo tatiyo.

[Tass' uddānam¹]

Attānuvāda ummi ca, dve ca nānā dve ca honti]

Mettā dve ca acchariyā abbhutadhammā parā dve ti²]

131.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccaṭṭa puggalassa orambhāgīyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni honti, uppattipatīlābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahināni honti, bhavapaṭīlābhikāni saṃyojanāni appahinā honti.

¹ M. S. udānam.

² From B. K.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatiṭilabhibhikāni samyojanāni appahinā honti, bhavapatilabhibhikāni samyojanāni appahinā honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatiṭilabhibhikāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapatilabhibhikāni appahināni honti.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, uppattipatiṭilabhibhikāni samyojanāni pahināni honti, bhavapatilabhibhikāni samyojanāni pahināni honti.

2. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibhikāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapatilabhibhikāni samyojanāni appahināni?

Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni appahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibhikāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapatilabhibhikāni samyojanāni appahināni.

3. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibhikāni samyojanāni appahināni, bhavapatilabhibhikāni samyojanāni appahināni.

Uddhamṣotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni . . . appahināni.

4. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibhikāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapatilabhibhikāni samyojanāni appahināni?

Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni . . . appahināni.

5. Katamassa bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibhikāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapatilabhibhikāni samyojanāni pahināni?

Arahato. Imassa kho bhikkhave puggalassa orambhāgiyāni samyojanāni pahināni, uppattipatiṭilabhibhikāni samyojanāni pahināni, bhavapatilabhibhikāni samyojanāni pahināni.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna¹ lokasmin ti.

¹ See Puggala Paññatti II. 40.

132.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno, muttapaṭibhāno na yuttapaṭibhāno, yuttapaṭibhāno ca muttapaṭibhāno ca, n'eva yuttapaṭibhāno na muttapaṭibhāno. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

133.²

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Ugghatitaññū, vipacitaññū,³ ñeyyo, padaparamo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

134.⁴

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ca kammaphalūpajīvī ca, n'eva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā . . . lokasmin ti.

135.⁵

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . sāvajjo manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

¹ Puggala IV. 6. ² Puggala IV. 5. ³ B. K. vipañcitaññū.

⁴ Puggala IV. 18.

⁵ Puggala Paññatti IV. 4.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo vajjabahulo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulam kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena . . . pe . . . sāvajjena bahulam manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam anavajjena. Evam kho puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulam kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjenā . . . pe . . . anavajjena bahulam manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti appam sāvajjena. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo appavajjo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti . . . pe . . . anavajjena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo anavajjo hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

136.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu na paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṇ na paripūrakāri paññāya na paripūrakāri. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṇ paripūrakāri paññāya na paripūrakāri. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silesu paripūrakāri hoti samādhismiṇ paripūrakāri paññāya paripūrakāri. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

137.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

¹ Cf. Puggala IV. 15, p. 37.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na silagarū hoti na silā-dhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo na samādhigarū hoti na samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo na paññāgarū hoti na paññādhipateyyo. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo silagarū hoti silādhipateyyo samādhigarū hoti samādhādhipateyyo paññāgarū hoti paññādhipateyyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

138.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame cattāro ?

Nikatṭhakāyo anikatṭhacitto, anikatṭhakāyo nikatṭhacitto, anikatṭhakāyo ca anikatṭhacitto ca, nikatṭhakāyo ca nikatṭhacitto ca.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo nikatṭhakāyo hoti anikatṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo araññe vanapatthāni pantāni¹ senāsanāni patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam pi vitakketi vihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evañ kho bhikkhave puggalo nikatṭhakāyo hoti anikatṭhacitto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo hoti nikatṭhacitto ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe . . . patisevati, so tattha nekkhammatakkam pi vitakketi vyāpādavitakkam . . . avihimsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evañ kho bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo hoti nikatṭhacitto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo anikatṭhakāyo ca hoti anikatṭhacitto ca ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na h' eva kho araññe

¹ B. K. pattāni.

. . . patisevati, so tattha kāmavitakkam pi vitakketi . . . vihimsāvitakkam vitakketi. Evam kho bhikkhave anikatthakāyo ca hoti anikatthacitto ca.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca?

Idha pana bhikkhava¹ ekacco puggalo araññe . . . patisevati, so tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyāpadavitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsāvitakkam pi vitakketi.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalā nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

139.¹

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammadathikā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko appañ ca bhāsatī asahitañ ca, parisā ca na² kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyan parisāyan dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko appañ ca bhāsatī sahitāñ ca, parisā ca na³ kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyan parisāyan dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko bahuñ ca bhāsatī asahitañ ca, parisā ca na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko, evarūpāyan parisāyan dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco dhammadathiko bahuñ ca bhāsatī sahitāñ ca, parisā ca kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo bhikkhave dhammadathiko evarūpāyan parisāyan dhammadathiko t' eva sañkham gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammadathikā ti.

140.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave vādi. Katame cattāro?

¹ Puggala IV. 7. ² B. K. ca assa na. ³ B. K. ca assa.

Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato pariyādānam gacchati no vyañjanato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī vyañjanato pariyādānam gacchati no atthato. Atthi bhikkhave vādī atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānam gacchati. Atthi bhikkhave vādī n'ev' atthato no vyañjanato pariyādānam gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro vādī.

Atthānam etam bhikkhave anavakāso yañ eatuhi pañ-sambhidāhi samannāgato atthato ca vyañjanato ca pariyādānam gacchatiti.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

[Ta-s' uddānam ||

Samyojanam pañibhāno || ugghañitaññū ñhānam
sāvajjo dve ca sīlāpi|| nikat̄ba dhammavādī cāti:]¹

141.

Catasso imā bhikkhave ābhā. Katamā catasso?

Candābhā, suriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ābhā, etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam̄ catunnam̄ yadidam̄ paññābhā ti.

142.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paññā. Katamā catasso?

Candappabhā, suriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paññā, etadaggam bhikkhave imāsam̄ catunnam̄ yadidam̄ paññāpabhā ti.

143.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ālokā. Katame cattāro?

Candāloko, suriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ālokā, etadaggam bhikkhave imesam̄ catunnam̄ yadidam̄ paññāloko ti.

144.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave obhāsū. Katame cattāro?

Candobhāso, suriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso.

¹ From B. K.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro obhāsā, etadaggam bhikkhav imesāñ catunnam yadidam paññobhāso ti.

145.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pakkhotā. Katame cattāro ?
Candapakkhoto, suriyapakkhoto, aggipakkhoto, paññāpakkhoto.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pakkhotā, etadaggam bhikkhav imesāñ catunnam yadidam paññāpakkhoto ti.

146.

Cattāro 'me kālā. Katame cattāro ?
Kālena dhammasavananā,¹ kālena dhammasākacchā kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā ti.

147.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayā pāpenti. Katame cattāro ?

Kālena dhammasavananā, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena samatho, kālena vipassanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayā pāpenti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thūlaplussitak deve vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānā pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandare padarasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhe paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiy paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam sāgara paripūrenti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānam khayām pāpenti.²

¹ B. K. dhammasammasanā. ² See A. N. III. 93. 5.

148.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vaciduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Musāvādo, pisuṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vaciduccaritāniti.

149.

Cattār' imāni vacisucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saccavācā, apisuṇāvācā, sañjhāvācā, mantābhāsā.¹
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacisucaritāniti.

150.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sārā.² Katame cattāro?

Silasāro, samādhiisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro ti.
Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sārāti.

Ābhā vaggo pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam]

Ābhāpabhā ca ālokā³ obhā[sa] pajjota dve kālā
dve caritā ca silāgā³ honti te dasa vagge cāti.⁴]

151.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saddhindriyanī, viriyindriyanī, satindriyanī, samādhind-

yanī.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri indriyāniti.

152.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saddhābalām, viriyabalaṁ, satibalaṁ, samādhībalām.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balāniti.

¹ S. D. mantābhāsām; S. T. mantabhbāsā.

² B. K. sāgarā. ³ Read sārā? ⁴ From B. K.

153.

2. Cattar' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Paññābalam, viriyabalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgāhabala-

¹lam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

154.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni balāni?
Satibalam, samādhibalam, anavajjabalam, saṅgāhabalam.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

155.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri?
Paṭisainkhānabalam, bhāvanābalam, anavajjabalam
saṅgāhabalam. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānīti.

156.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kappassa asaṅkheyāni. Kata-
māni cattāri?

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvat̄tati ² tam na ³ sukaram sa-
khātum ettagāni vassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatānīti vā etta-
gāni vassasahassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo samvat̄to ⁴ tiṭṭhati tam na ³ suka-
ram . . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivat̄tati tam no sukaram . . .
pe. . . vassasatasahassānīti vā.

Yadā bhikkhave kappo vivat̄to ⁴ tiṭṭhati tam na sukaram
saṅkhātum ettagāni vassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatānīti vā
ettagāni vassasahassānīti vā ettagāni vassasatasuhassānīti
vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kappassa asaṅkheyānīti.

157.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave rogā. Katame dve.

¹ B. K. sangahabalam. ² S. D., S. Tr. samvaddhati.

³ S. Tr. omits tam na. ⁴ S. T. vivatte

Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo.

Dissanti bhikkhave sattā kāyikena rogena ekam pi vassam ārogyam paṭijānamānā, dve pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, tīni pi . . . cattāri pi . . . pañca pi . . . dasa pi . . . viśatim pi . . . timsam pi . . . cattārisam pi . . . paññāsam pi vassāni ārogyam paṭijānamānā, vassasatam pi ārogyam¹ paṭijānamānā. Te bhikkhave sattā dullabhā² lokasmīm ye cetasikena rogena muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijānanti aññatra khīpāsavehi.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭho itaritaracīvarapīṇḍapātāsenāsanagilāna paccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuṭho itarita . . . parikkhārena pāpikaṇi iccham paṇidabati anavañnapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasiloskapaṭilābhāya. So uṭṭhabati ghaṭati vāyamati anavañnapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasiloskapaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati saṅkhāya nisidati saṅkhāya dhammam bhāsatī saṅkhāya uecārapassāvam sandhāreti. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro pabbajitassa rogū.

3. Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbaṇi: na mahicchā³ bhavissāma vighātavanto asantuṭṭhā itaritara . . . parikkhārena, na pāpikaṇi iccham paṇidabhiśāmā anavañnapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasiloskapaṭilābhāya, na uṭṭhabhissāma na ghaṭissāma na vāyamissāma anavañnapaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasiloskapatilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sitassa unhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavatātapasirimsapasamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppānnānam sāririkānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippanānam khārānam kaṭukānam asatānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam, adhivāsikajātikā bhavissāmāti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

158.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso

¹ B. K. ārogyam bhiyyo pi. ² B. K. sudullabhā.

³ B. K. appiechā.

bhikkhave ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-puttassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgavepullatam, dosavepullatam, mohavepullatam, gambhiresu kho pan' assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum na kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi parihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā.

2. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Katame cattāro ?

Rāgatanuttam, dosatanuttam, mohatanuttam, gambhiresu kho pan' assa ṭhānaṭṭhānesu paññācakkhum kamati.

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī yā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi aparihānam etam vuttam Bhagavatāti.

159.

1. Ekaṁ samayaṁ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṁ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññatarā purisaṁ āmantesi : Ehi tvam ambho purisa yen' ayyo Ānando ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vanda : itthannāmā bhante bhikkhunī abādhikinī dukkhitā bālhagilānā ayyassa¹ Ānandassa pāde sirasā vaṇḍatiti. Evañ ca vadēhi—sādhu kira bhante ayyo Ānando yena bhikkhunipassayo² yena sā bhikkhunī ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evaṁ ayye ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā patisutvā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āya-

¹ B. K. bālho sā ayyassa.

² B. K. bhikkhunipassayō

mantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Eka-
mantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Ānandam etad
avoca :

Itthannāmā bhante bhikkhuni ābādhikinī dukkhitā bālha-
gilānā ayyassa Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati,¹ evañ ca
vadeti: sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena bhikkhu-
nipassayo yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasāṅkamatu anukam-
pam upādāyāti. Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhi-
bhāvena.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando nivāsetvā pattaevaram
ādaya yena bhikkhunipassayo ten' upasāṅkami. Addasā
kho sā bhikkhuni āyasmantam Ānandam dūrato va āgac-
chantañ disvā sā sisam pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha
kho āyasmā Ānando yena sā bhikkhuni ten' upasāṅkami,
upasāṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho āyasmā
Ānando tañ bhikkhuniñ etad avoca :

3. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo, taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo tañ-
ham nissāya tañhā pahātabbā, mānasambhūto ayam bha-
gini kāyo mānuñam nissāya māno pahātabbo, methunasam-
bhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno² ca setughāto vutto
Bhagavatā.

4. Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
āhāro pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttañ kiñc' etam
paticca vuttañ. Idha bhagini bhikkhu paṭisankhā yoniso
āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na manḍanāya na,
vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kūyassa thitiyā yāpanāya
vihīnisūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purānañ ca
vedanam paṭīhañkhāmi navāñ ca vedanam na uppādēssāmi
vātrā³ ca bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuviñhāro cāti. So
iparena samayena āhāram nissāya āhāram pajahati.

Āhārasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo āhāram nissāya
bāro pahātabbo ti—iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etam paṭiceca
uttam.

5. Taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo tañham nissāya
vātrā pahātabbā ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttañ kiñc' etam

¹ SS. vandatīti.

² SS. methune.

³ B. K. yatrā.

paṭicea vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu sunāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ dīṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti. Tass' evam hoti : kudassu nāma aham pi āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmiti. So aparena samayena taṇham nissāya taṇham pajaha '.

Taṇhāsambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo taṇham nissāya taṇhā pahātabbā ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicea vuttam.

6. Mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paṭicea vuttam. Idha bhagini bhikkhu sunāti : itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatiti. Tass' evam hoti : so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānam khayā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati, kim aṅga paññāhan ti ? So aparena samayena mānam nissāya mānam pajahati.

Mānasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo mānam nissāya māno pahātabbo ti—iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicea vuttam.

7. Methunasambhūto ayam bhagini kāyo methuno¹ ca setughāto vutto Bhagavatā ti.

8. Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañeakā vñīṭhalhitvā ekanisānu uttarāsaṅgam karitvā āyasmato Ānandassa pādesu sīrasī nipatitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca :

Accayo mām bhante accagamā yathābalañ yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam sāham evam² akāśim. Tassā me bhante ayyo Ānando accayam accayato paṭigāñhātu āyatim samparāyātī.

9. Taggha tvam bhagini accayo accagamā yathābalañ yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam yā tvam evam akāsi. Yato ca kho tvam bhagini accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam patikarosi tan te mayam paṭigāñhāma. Vuddhi h' esā bhagini ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam patikaroti āyatim samparām apajjatī.

¹ SS. methune.

² B. K. yāham evam.

160.

1. Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assu bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugato ?

Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahañ sammasambuddho vijjācarañasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā. Ayanū bhikkhave sugato.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave sugatavinayo ?

So dhammañ deseti ādikalyānam majjhēkalyānam pariyoñakalyānam sātthām savyañjanām kevalaparipūṇyam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayanū bhikkhave sugatavinayo.

Sugato vā bhikkhave loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

3. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya sañvattanti. Katame cattāro ?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggalītañ suttantam pariyananti dunnikhittēhi padavyañjanehi. Dunnikhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnnayo hoti. Ayanū bhikkhave pañhamo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya sañvattati.²

4. Puna ca paramū bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā bonti dovacassakaranehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā ap-padakkhināggāhino anusāsanū. Ayanū bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya sañvattati.

5. Puna ca paramū bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te nā sakkaccam suttantam paramū vācenti, tesam accayena chin-namūlako suttanto hoti appatisaraño. Ayanū bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya sañvattati.

6. Puna ca paramū bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā³

¹ The "Uddāna" does not include sections 3-10. The whole seems to be an interpolated sutta.

² See Aṅguttara II. 2. 10.

³ See M. N. III. p. 14.

honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbañgamā paviveke nikkhit-tadhlurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dītthānugatim āpajjati, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbañgamā paviveke nikkhittadhlurā na viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhitgatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayan bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati. Ime kho bhikkhavē cattāro dharmmā saddhammassa antara-dhāpāya samvattantiti.

7. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dharmmā saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Kātame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitam suttantam pariya-punanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunnayo hoti. Ayan bhikkhave paññamo dhammo saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā honti sovacassakarayehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayan bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā agatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā te sak-kaccañ suttantam param vācenti, tesam accayena na ca chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappañisaraṇo. Ayan bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane pubbañgamā paviveke nikkhittadhlurā viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhitgatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dītthānugatim āpajjati. Sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadhlurā paviveke pubbañgamā viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhitgatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayan bhikkhave catuttho dhammo ṭhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā saddhammassa
thitiyā asammosāya anantaradhbhānāya samvattantī.

[Indriya-] ¹vaggo [paṭhamo] ¹

[Tass' uddānam :

Indriyāni tibalānī॥ paññā satisañkhātaṇ² pañcamam²॥
Kappo rogo parihāni bhikkhunī sngatavinayena te
dasāti॥¹

161.

Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?
Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhbhīññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhīññā sukhā paṭipadā dandhbhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā khip-
pabbhīññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

162.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhbhīññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippā-
bhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhbhīññā, sukhā paṭipadā
khippabbhīññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhbhīññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
abhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkhanū domanassam paṭisamñvedeti,
pakatiyā pi tibbadosajātiko hoti abhikkhaṇam dosajam duk-
khanū domanassam paṭisamñvedeti, pakatiyā pi tibbamoha-
jātiko hoti abhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam
paṭisamñvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-
bhavanti — saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam
samādhindriyam paññindriyam — so imesam pañceannam
indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam ³ pāpumāti
āsavānam khayāya. Aya puccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭi-
padā daudhbhīññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippabbhīññā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi tibbarāgajātiko hoti
... paṭisamñvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimat-

¹ From B. K. ² read paṭisañkhānaṇ. ³ B. K. anantariyam.

tāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam rāgaṁ ḍukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti . . . , pakatiyā na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam muduttā dandham ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā dandābhiññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pakatiyā pi na tibbarāgajāti^{lo} hoti nābhikkhaṇam rāgajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti, pakatiyā na tibbadosajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam dosajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti na tibbamohajātiko hoti nābhikkhaṇam mohajam dukkham domanassam paṭisamvedeti. Tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

163.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassi kāye viharati īhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī sabba saṅkhāresu ariccānupassi marañasasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattaṇam sūpaṭṭhitā. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissaya viharati—saddhābalam hiribalam ottappabalam

viriyabalamū paññābalamū, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyām . . . paññindriyām—so imesam̄ pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ muduttā dandham̄ ānantariyām pāpuṇāti āsavānam̄ khayāya. Ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati ahāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhīratasaññī sabbasañkhāresu aniccañupassī marañasaññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam̄ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam̄ . . . paññābalam̄, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyām . . . paññindriyām—so imesam̄ pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ adhimattattā khippam̄ ānantariyām pāpuṇāti āsavānam̄ khayāya. Ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukħā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānam̄ vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisanñvedeti yan tam̄ ariyā ācikkhauti, upekhako ca satimā sukhavihāriti tatiyajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam̄ atthagamā adukkhamasukham̄ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam̄ . . . paññābalam̄, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyām . . . paññindriyām—so imesam̄ pañcannam̄ indriyānam̄ muduttā dandham̄ ānantariyām pāpuṇāti āsavānam̄ khayāya. Ayan̄ vuccati bhikkhave sukħā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sukħā paṭipadā khippābhīññā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmehi . . . paṭhamajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam̄ upasampajja viharati. . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānam̄

upasampajja viharati, . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissaya viharati — saddhābalam . . . pe . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyām . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā khippam ānantariyam pāpuṇāti āsavānam khayāya. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

164.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam pacakkosati rosantam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkosantam na pacakkosati rosantam na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayam bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave damā paṭipadā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā¹ rūpam disvā na mimmitaggālī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enam cakkhundriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādamanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavyayum, tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyam cakkhundiye saṁvaram āpajjati—sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggālī yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṁvutam viharantam abhijjhādamanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsavyayum, tassa samvarāya paṭi-

¹ See Añguttara III. 16; Puggala II. 17.

pajjati rakkhati manindriyam manindriye saṃvaraṇam āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti, uppannam vyāpādavitakkam . . . uppannam vilinīsāvitakkam . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti vyantikaroti anabhāvam gameti. Ayaṃ bhikkhaye samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā.

165.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhaye paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Akkhamā paṭipadā . . . samā paṭipadā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave akkhamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacechāya pipāsāya ḍāṃsaṃakasavātātapasirīṇsapūsamphassānam duruttānam durāgatānam vacanapathānam uppannānam sārīrikānam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam kaṭukānam asatānam amanāpānam pāṇahānam anadhvāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave akkhamā patipadā.¹

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa . . . pe . . . adhvāsikajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave khamā paṭipadā.

4. Katamā cā bhikkhave damā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco eakkhumā rūpaṇam disvā na nimittagāhī hoti . . . [164. 4] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave damā paṭipadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave samā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti . . . [164. 5] pe . . . Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā paṭipadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

¹ See M. N. II. p. 10.

166.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?
Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . sukhā paṭipadā khippābhīññā.
2. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhīññā yāyam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā dukkhā iminā pāyam hīnā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā dandhābhīññā iminā pāyam hīnā akkhāyati. Ayañ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva hīnā akkhāyati.
3. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.
4. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.
5. Tatra bhikkhave yāyam paṭipadā sukhā khippābhīññā ayam bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva pañitā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā sukhā iminā pāyam pañitā akkhāyati, yam pāyam paṭipadā khippā iminā pāyam pañitā akkhāyati. Ayañ bhikkhave paṭipadā ubhayen' eva pañitā akkhāyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso paṭipadā ti.

167.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahāmoggallānenā saddhiñ sammodi sañmodaniyam kathañ sārāyiyan vītisārcetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisimmo kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā. Katamā catasso ?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsañi kho āvuso catassannam¹ paṭipadānam katanā te paṭipadāñ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti ?

¹ B. K. catunnam ; SS. cañassannam.

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā. Katamā catasso?

Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhīññā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā. Imāsañ kho āvuso catassannai paṭipadānañ yāyam paṭipadā dukkhā khippārbhīññā, imānañ me paṭipadānañ āgammā anupādāya āsavehi cittam̄ vimuttan ti.

168.

1. Atho kho āyasmā Mogallāno yen' āyasmā Sāriputta ten' upasaṅkami . . . Ekamantam̄ nisimmo kho āyasmā Malūnoggallāno āyasmantan̄ Sāriputtan̄ etad avoca :

Catasso imā āvuso Sāriputta paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imā kho āvuso catasso paṭipadā.

2. Imāsañ kho āvuso catassannai paṭipadānañ kataman te paṭipadānañ āgammā anupādāya āsavehi cittam̄ vimuttan ti?

Catasso imā āvuso Moggallāna paṭipadā . . . pe . . . Imāsañ kho āvuso catassannai paṭipadānañ yāyam paṭipadā sukhā khippārbhīññā, imānañ me paṭipadānañ āgammā anupādāya āsavehi cittam̄ vimuttan ti.

169.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sanvijjamāna lokasmin'. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco pug-galo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubbhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī sabbaloke anabhiratasāññī sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī¹ maraṇasaññā kho pan' assa

¹ B. K. aniccānupassati.

ajjhattam sūpatṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam—so imesam pañcannam indriyānam adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkh ve puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha pañca bhikkhave bhikkhu asubbhānupassī viharati . . . marañasāññā kho pan' assa ajjhattam sūpatṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati—saddhābalam . . . paññābalam, tass' imāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti—saddhindriyam . . . paññindriyam— . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā sasaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave vivie' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni . . . adhimattāni pātubhavanti . . . adhimattattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo diṭṭh' eva dhamme asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyi hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivie' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imāni . . . mudūni pātubhavanti . . . muduttā kāyassa bhedā asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti.

Imā kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamāna lokasmin ti.

170.

1. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi: Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so catuhi aṅgehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha āvuso bhikkhū samathapubbaṅgamāṇi vipassanām bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamāṇi vipassanām bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati.¹ So tam maggamāṇi āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggamāṇi āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

3. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamāṇi samatham bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamāṇi samathaṁ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggamāṇi āsevati bhāveti, bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggamāṇi āsevato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu samathvipassanām yuganaddham bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanām yuganaddham bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggamāṇi āsevati . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa tam maggamāṇi āsevato . . . bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti anusayā vyantihonti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhbaccaviggahitamanā² hoti, so āvuso samayo yan tam cittam ajjhattam yeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati, tassa maggo sañjāyati. So tam maggamāṇi āsevati . . . vyantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattapattim vyākaroti sabbo so imehi catuhi aṅgehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

[Paṭipadā]vaggo [dutiyo].³

[Tass' uddānam :—

Saṅkhittam vitthataṇi asubham⁴ dve khamā dutiyena ca
Moggallāno Sāriputto⁵ sasaṅkhāraṇi yuganandhena cā
ti||]3

171.

Kāye vā bhikkhave sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati

¹ B. K. paññāyati.

² B. K.-viggahitam mānasam.

³ From B. K.

ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, vācāya vā bhikkhave sati vacīsañcestanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, mane vā bhikkhave sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄ avijjāpaccayā vā.¹

2. Sāman̄ vā² bhikkhave kāyasāñkhāram abhisāñkhāroti³ yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, pare vā 'ssa tam̄ bhikkhave kāyasāñkhāram abhisāñkhāranti yan̄ paccayā 'ssā tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, sampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave kāyasāñkhāram abhisāñkhārati yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, asampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave kāyasāñkhāram abhisāñkhārati yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄.

3. Sāman̄ vā tam̄ bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisāñkhāranti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, pare vā 'ssa tam̄ bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisāñkhāranti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, sampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisāñkhārati yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, asampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave vacisañkhāram abhisāñkhārati yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄.

4. Sāman̄ vā tam̄ bhikkhave manosañkhāram yan̄ . . . sukhadukkham̄, pare vā 'ssa tam̄ bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisāñkhāranti yan̄ . . . sukhadukkham̄, sampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisāñkhārati yan̄ . . . sukhadukkham̄, asampajāno vā tam̄ bhikkhave manosañkhāram abhisāñkhārati yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄.

5. Imesu bhikkhave dhammesu avijjā anupatitā avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā so kāyo na hoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, sā vācā na hoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, so mano na hoti yan̄ paccayā 'ssa tam̄ uppajjati ajjhattam̄ sukhadukkham̄, khettam̄ tam̄ na hoti, vatthum̄

¹ B. K. va.

² B. K. vā tam.

³ S. Tr. abhisāñkaroti.

tañ na hoti . . . pe . . . āyatanam tañ na hoti, . . .
 . . . adhikarañam tañ na hoti yan pacceyā 'ssa tañ
 uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkhami.

172.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro ?

Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi bhikkhave attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā.

Imo kho bhikkhave cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā ti.

2. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Imassa kho aham bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena athañ ajānāmi. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanāhetu ca parasañcetanāhetu ca tesam sattānam tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra bhante yvāyam attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmin attabhāvapaṭilābhe n' ev' attasañcetanā kamañi no parasañcetanā ca.

3. Katame tena devā datthabbā ti ?

Nevasaññānasaññāyatanūpagā Sāriputta devā tena datthabbā ti.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko pacceyo yenamidh' ekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattam. Ko pana bhante hetu ko pacceyo yenam-

idh' ekacce sattā tambā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti ?

4. Idha Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahināni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṃnānasaṃnāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ea vittim apajjati. Tattha ṭhito tad-adhiimutto tabbahula iħārī aparilhino kālam kurumāno nevasaṃnānasaṃnāyatanūpagānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjati, so tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattam.

5. Idha pana Sāriputta ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni paliṇāni honti, so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nevasaṃnānasaṃnāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti . . . aparilhino kālam kurumāno nevasaṃnānasaṃnāyatanūpagānam devānam sahavyatam apajjati, so tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam kho Sāriputta hetu ayam pacayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā . . . anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattan ti.

173.

Tatra kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi : āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmanto Sāriputtassa paceassosuṇi. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

Addhamāsūpasampaunena me āvuso atthapatiśambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam abām anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemī pakāsemī paññāpemī paṭṭhapemī vivarāmī vibhajāmi uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kañkha vā vimati vā so manī pañhenā—abām veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalō.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso dhammapatiśambhidā sacchikatā odhiso . . . uttānikaromi. Yassa kho pan' assa kañkha vā vimati vā so manī pañhenā—abām veyyākaraṇena sammukhibhūto no satthā yo no dhammānam sukusalō.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso niruttipatiśambhidā [§ 1] . . . sukusalō.

Addhamāsūpasampannena me āvuso paṭibhānapatiśambhidā sacchikatā odhiso vyañjanaso. Tam abām . . . sukusalō ti.

174.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtaṇa saddhiṃ sammodi . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahākotṭhito āyasmantaṇi Sāriputtaṇi etad avoca :

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄¹ āvuso

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no atth' aññam̄ kiñciti.

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso :

2. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanaṇam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atth' no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham̄ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho datṭhabbo ti ?

3. Channam̄ āvuso . . . -nirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadam̄ appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ āvuso . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadam̄ appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadam̄ appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadam̄ appapañcam̄ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam̄ phassāyatanaṇam̄ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa

¹ SS. mā he evam̄; S. D. mā he tvā.

gati tāvatā channam̄ phassāyatanañnam̄ gati. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā papañcañirodhā papañcañvapasamo ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yen' āyasmā Mahākotthito ten' upasaukami āyasmatā Mahākotthitena saddhim̄ sammodi sammodaniyam̄ katham̄ sārāñjīyam̄ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamant' m̄ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam̄ Mahākotthitam̄ etad avoca :

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti ?

Mā h' evam̄ āvuso.

5. Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti puṭṭho samāno mā h' evam̄ āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham̄ pan' āvuso imassa bhāsitassa attho datṭhabbo ti ?

Channam̄ āvuso phassāyatanañnam̄ asesavirāganirodhā atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā atthi ca n' atthi c' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti, channam̄ . . . -nirodhā n' ev' atthi no n' atth' aññam̄ kiñciti iti vadām appapañcam̄ papañceti. Yāvatā āvuso channam̄ phassāyatanañnam̄ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati, yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channam̄

phassāyatanañnam gati. Channam āvuso phassāyatanañnam
asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo ti.

175.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno¹ yen' āyasmā Sāriputto
ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena
saddhim² sammodi . . . Ekamiantam³ nisimmo kho āyasmā
Upavāno āyasmantam Sāriputtam⁴ etad avoca :

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idam⁵ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta carayen' antakaro hotiti ?

No h' idam⁵ āvuso.

Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjācarayen' antakaro
hotiti ?

No h' idam⁵ āvuso.

Kim pan' āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjācarayen' antakaro
hotiti ?

No h' idam⁵ āvuso.

2. Kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjāy' antakaro hotiti iti
puṭṭho samāno no h' idam⁵ āvuso ti vadesi, kim pan' āvuso
Sāriputta carayen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no
h' idam⁵ āvuso ti vadesi, kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta vijjā-
carayen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idam⁵
āvuso ti vadesi, kinno kho āvuso Sāriputta aññatra-vijjā-
carayen' antakaro hotiti iti puṭṭho samāno no h' idam⁵
āvuso ti vadesi. Yathākatham⁶ pan' āvuso antakaro hotiti ?

3. Vijjaya² ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa savupadāno va³
samāno antakaro abhavissa, carayena ce āvuso antakaro
abhavissa savupadāno va samāno antakaro abhavissa, vijjā-
carayena ce . . . savupadāno va samāno antakaro abha-
vissa, aññatra-vijjācarayena ce āvuso antakaro abhavissa,
pathujjano antakaro abhavissa, pathujjano hi⁴ āvuso
aññatra-vijjācarayena carayavipanno kho āvuso yathā-
bhūtam⁵ na jānāti na passati, carayasampanno yathā-

¹ B. K. Upavāno. ² S. T., S. D. vijjācarayo āvuso.

³ S. D., S. T. sa upadāne va.

⁴ S. D. S., T. ti.

bhūtam jānāti passati, yathābhūtam jānam passam antakaro hotīti.

176.¹

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya : tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvakānam bhikkhūnam yadidam Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhuni evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavāṇī cāti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam bhikkhūnam yadidam Khemā ca bhikkhuni Uppalavāṇī cāti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisso homi yādisā Cittō ca gahapatti Hatthako ca Ālavako ti. Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam upāsakānam yadidam Cittō ca gahapati Hatthako ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upasikā evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya : tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upasikā Velukantakiyā ca Nandamātā ti. Esā tulā etam pamāṇam mama sāvikānam upasikānam yadidam Khujjuttarā ca upasikā Velukantakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

177.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā ten' upasākami, upasākumitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantañ Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca :

Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhātūr ev' esā. Tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya datṭhabbam, evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virajeti.

2. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpo-

¹ See Añguttara II. 12. 2, p. 88.

dhātu āpodhātūr ev' esā. Tam . . . āpodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

3. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ea bāhirā tejodhātu tejodhātūr ev' esā. Tam . . . tejodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

4. Yā ca Rāhula ajjhattikā vāyodhāta yā ea bāhirā vāyodhātūr vāyodhātūr ev' esā. Tam n' etamp mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso atta ti evam etamp yathābhūtam sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam, evam etamp yathābhūtam samapapaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati paññāya cittam virājeti.

5. Yato kho Rāhula bhikkhu imāsu eatusu dhātūsu n' ev' attānam¹ nāttāni yanī samanupassati, ayanī vuucati Rāhula bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhām vivattayi sañyojanam samimā mānābhisa mayā antam akāsi dukkhassati.²

178.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamanā lokasmiñ. Katame cattaro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimutti upasampajjati viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam nappakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, tassa kho etamp³ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pāṭikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso la-sagatena⁴ hatthena sākham gaṇheyya tassa so battho sajjeyyāpi gaṇheyāpi bajjhneyyāpi, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittam nappakkhandati . . . na vimuccati, tassa kho etamp bhikkhave bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pāṭikañkho.

2. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodham

¹ B. K. nevattā nattāni yanī. ² See M. N. 2 p. 12.

³ B. K. evam.

⁴ B. K. lepagatena.

manasikaroti, tassa sakkāyanirodham manasikaroto sak-
kāyanirodhe cittam pakkhandhati pasidati santithati
vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāya-
nirodho pātikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sud-
dhena hatthena sākhamp gāñheyya tassa so hattho n' eva
sajjeyya na gāñheyya na bajjhneyya, evam eva kho bhik-
khave bhikkhu aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasam-
pajjati viharati . . . sakkāyanirodho pātikañkho.

3 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam
cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedañ
manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedañ manasikaroto avijjā-
pabhede cittam nappakkhandati nappasidati na santithati
na vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno na
avijjāpabhedo pātikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambalī²
anekavassagāñikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni
tāni pidaheyya yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya devo
ca na sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhik-
khave jambalīyā na alippabhedo³ pātikañkho, evam eva kho
bhikkhave bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttam
upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedañ manasikaroti,
tassa avijjāpabhedañ manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam
nappakkhandati . . . tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno
na avijjāpabhedo pātikañkho.

4 Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram santam
cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So avijjāpabhedañ
manasikaroti, tassa avijjāpabhedañ manasikaroto avij-
jāpabhede cittam pakkhandati pasidati santithati
vimuccati, tassa kho etam¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā-
pabhedo pātikañkho. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave jambalī
anekavassagāñikā tassā puriso yāni c' eva āyamukhāni
tāni vivareyya yāni apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya devo ca
sammādhāram anupaveccheyya, evam hi tassā bhikkhave
jambalīyā alippabhedo pātikañkho, evam eva kho bhikkhave
bhikkhuno aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja
viharati. So avijjāpabhedañ manasikaroti, tassa avij-

¹ B. K. evam.

² B. K. jambalī.

³ B. K., S. Tr. alippabhedo.

jāpabhedam manasikaroto avijjāpabhede cittam pakkhanati paśidati santīthati vimuccati, tassa kho etam bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjāpabhedo pāṭikaukho. Ime kho¹ bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

179.

1. Atha kho āyasma Ānando yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sañmodi . . . Ekamantaṃ nisimo kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca :

Ko nu kho āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantiti?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam nappajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme na parinibbāyantiti.

2. Ko pan' āvuso Sāriputta hetu ko paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantiti?

Idh' āvuso Ānanda sattā imā hānabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā visesabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgīyā saññā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti. Ayam kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ayam paccayo yenam idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyantiti.

180.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Ānanda-cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahāpadese desessāmi tam

¹ S Tr. Ime hi kho.

suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam
bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā
etad avoca :

Katame ca bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : sammukhā
me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā patiggahitam,
ayam dhammo ayam vi yo idam satthu-sāsanam ti, tassa
bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitañ n' eva abhinanditabbam
na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni
padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni
vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni
vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye
sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na
c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsambud-
dhassa, imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitam ti iti h' etam
bhikkhave chaddheyātha.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : sam-
mukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam . . . satthusā-
sanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno n' eva abhinanditabbam
na paṭikkositabbam . . . tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye
sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti
niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato
vacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa, imassa bhikkuno
suggahitam ti. Imam bhikkhave paṭhamam mahāpadesam
dhareyyātha.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukas-
minū nūma āvāse saṅgho viharati sa-thero sa-pāmokkho tassa
me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam,
ayam dhammo ayam vinayo idam satthusāsanam ti, tassa
bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitañ n' eva abhinanditabbam na
paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pa-
davyañjanāni sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni
vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni
vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye
sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā idam na
c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam arahato sammāsam-

buddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa duggahītan ti iti h'etam
bhikkhave chaddleyyātha.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vadeyya: amukasminī nāma
āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmokkho tassa me saṅ-
ghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam, ayam
dhammo ayañ vinayo idam satthusāsan ti, tassa bhikkhave
bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositam
anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni
sādhukam uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sandasse-
tabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni
sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham
ettha gantabbam—addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam
arahato sammāsambuddhassa, tassa ca saṅghassa sugga-
hitam ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam mabāpadesam dhārey-
yātha.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya: amu-
kasminī nāma āvāse sambhulā therā bhikkhū viharanti
bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikā-
dharā, tesam me therānam sammukhā sutam sammukhā
paṭiggahītam, ayam dhammo ayañ vinayo idam satthu-
sāsanam ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitam n' eva
abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam, anabhinanditvā ap-
patikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukan uggahetvā sutte
otāretabbāni vinaye sandassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriya-
mānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti
na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addhā
idam na c' eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesañ ca
therānam duggahitan ti iti h'etam bhikkhave chaddley-
yātha.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya: amu-
kasminī nāma āvāse . . . sandassetabbāni: tāni ce sutte
otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva ota-
ranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—
addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam . . . tesañ ca
therānam suggahitan ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam mabā-
padesam dhāreyyātha.

8. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya:
amukasminī nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu viharati

bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikādharo, tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭigghitam, ayanī dhanumo ayanī vinayo idam satthasūsanān ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno blāsitanī n' eva abhinanditabbam, anabhinanditvā appatikkositvā tāni padavyañjanāni sādhukam uggalhetvā sutte otāretabbāni vinaye sai. lassetabbāni : tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c' eva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addinā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanām . . . tassa ca therassa duḍḍgalitān ti, iti h' etam bhikkhave chaddleyyātha.

9. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : amukasminī nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu . . . sandassetabbāni; tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte c' eva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti niṭṭham ettha gantabbam—addinā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanām . . . tassa ca therassa suggalitān ti. Idam bhikkhave catuttham mahāpadesam dhāreyyātha.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahāpadesā ti.

[Sañcetaniya vaggo tatiyo.

|Tass' uddānam :—

Cetanā vibhatti Koṭṭhika Ānanda-Upavāna pañcamam
Āyācana Rāhula jambāli nibbānam mahāpadesena
vaggeti.]¹

181.²

1. Catuhī bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati. Katamehi catuhī ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhajīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūre-pāti ca, akkhāṇavedhi ca, mahato kāyassa padāletā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhī aṅgehi samannāgato yodhajīvo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

¹ From B. K

² See Añguttara III. 131.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo ca hoti dūre-pāti ca akkhanavedhi ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu thānakusalo hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yañ kiñci rūpañ atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumañ vā līnam vā pāyitam vā yañ dure santike vā sabbam rūpañ n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtan sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā . . . pe . . . ye keci sañkhārā . . . pe . . . yañ kiñci viññānam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumañ vā līnam vā pāyitam vā yañ dure santike vā sabbam viññānam n' etam mama m' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtan sammapaññāya passati. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūrepāti hoti.¹

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhanavedhi hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idamp dukkhan ti yathābhūtan pājānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtan pājānāti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhanavedhi hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantam avijjākbandham padāleti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassati.

¹ See Mahāvagga I. vi. 42.

182.

1. Catunnamū bhikkhu dhammānam n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasminī. Katamesam eatunnamū?

Jarādhammāmā mā jiviti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasminī.

2. Vyādhidhammāmā mā vyādhiyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasminī.

3. Maraṇadhammāmā mā miyyīti n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo . . . lokasminī.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni pāpakāni kammāni sañkilesikāni ponobhavikāni sadarāni¹ dukkhavipākāni āyatīnā jātijarāmarañikāni tesam vipāko mā nibbattitī n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo samaṇo vā brahmaṇo vā devo vā Māro vā Brahmā vā koci vā lokasminī.

Imesam kho bhikkhave eatunnamū dhammānam n' atthi koci pāṭibhogo . . . lokasmin ti.

183.

1. Ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhīm̄ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam̄ nisimno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :

Aham̄ hi bho Gotama evam̄-vādi evam̄-dīṭṭhi: yo koci dīṭṭham̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me dīṭṭhan ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci sutam̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me sutan ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci mutam̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me mutam ti n' atthi tato doso, yo koci viññātam̄ bhāsatī evam̄ me viññātan ti n' atthi tato doso ti.

2. Nāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ dittham̄ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ dīṭṭham̄ na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ sutam̄ bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham̄ brāhmaṇa sabbam̄ sutam̄ na

¹ B. K. asundarāni.

bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam mutam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Nāham brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi na panāham brāhmaṇa sabbam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

3. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa dittham bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam dittham na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi. Yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa dittham bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti evarūpam dittham bhāsitabban ti vadāni. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa sutam bhāsato . . . vadāmi. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa mutam bhāsitam . . . vadāmi. Yañ hi brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti evarūpam viññātam na bhāsitabban ti vadāmi, yañ ca khvassa brāhmaṇa viññātam bhāsato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti evarūpam viññātam bhāsitabban ti vadāmi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmīti.

184.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇī¹ brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇī brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca :

Aham hi bho Gotama evam-vādi evam-ditthīः n' atthi yo so² marañadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati marañassati.

Atthi brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati marañassa. Atthi pana brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsam āpajjati marañassa.

2. Katamo ca brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsam āpajjati marañassa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu avitarāgo hoti avigata-

¹ B. K. Jāṇussoṇī.

² B. K. omits so.

chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariñjhāho avigata-tuho, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati¹. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyā vata maññ kāmā jahissanti piye vāhanī² kāme jahissāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam³ kandati sammoham⁴ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsanī āpajjati marañassa.

3. Puna ca param⁵ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye avitarāgo hoti. . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Taññ' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyo vata maññ kāyo jahissati piyanī vāhanī kāyam jahissāmiti. So socati . . . sammoham⁴ āpajjati. Ayam pi brāhmaṇa marañadhammo . . . marañassa.

4. Puna ca param⁵ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhiruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo kata-kibbi⁶, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: akatanī vata me kalyāṇam⁷ akatanī kusalāṇi akatanī bhūrut-tāṇam, katanī pāpāṇi katanī luddāṇi katanī kibbisāṇi. Yāvatā bho akatakalyāṇāṇam⁷ akatakusalāṇam⁷ akatabhiruttāṇam⁷ katapāpāṇam⁷ kataluddāṇam⁷ katakibbisāṇam⁷ gati tam⁷ gati pecca gacchāmiti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam³ kandati sammoham⁴ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsanī āpajjati marañassa.

5. Puna ca param⁵ brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kañkhi hoti vicikicchi aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: kañkhi vat' amhi vicikicchi aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So socati kilamati paridevati uratthalam³ kandati sammoham⁴ āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa marañadhammo samāno bhāyati santāsanī āpajjati marañassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro marañadhamma samānā bhāyanti santāsanī āpajjanti marañassa.

¹ B. K. phussati.

² B. K. cāham.

³ B. K., S. Tr. urattālim⁸.

6. Kātamo ca brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsanū āpajjati maraṇasssa?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco kāmesu vitarāgo hoti vigataehando vigatapemo . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyā vata manū kāmā jahissanti piye vāham¹ kāmē jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsanū āpajjati maraṇasssa.

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco kāye vitarāgo heti vigataehando . . . tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: piyo vata manū kāyo jahissati piyam vāham¹ kāyam jahissāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsanū āpajjati maraṇasssa.

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbiso katakalyāṇo hoti kataksalo katabhīruttāmo, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: akataṇu vata me pāpāṇu akataṇu luddanu akataṇu kibbisam, kataṇu kalyāṇam kataṇu kusalam katam bhīruttāṇam. Yāvatā bho akatapāpāṇam akataluddanam akatakibbisānam katakalyāṇānam katakusalāṇam katabhīruttāṇānam gati tanu gatim peccā gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati na santāsanū āpajjanti maraṇassati.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa idh' ekacco akañkhī hoti avecikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato² saddhamme, tam enam aññataro gālho rogātañko phusati. Tass' aññatarena gālhena rogātañkena phuṭṭhassa evam hoti: akañkhī vat' amhi avecikicchī mitṭhaṅgato saddhamme ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na uratthalam kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

¹ K. B., S. Tr. cāham

³ S. T., S. Tr. anitthāgato.

Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyatī na santāsañcāri apajjati maranassa. Ime kho brāhmaṇa cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti na santāsañcāri apajjati maraṇassati.

Albhikkantam bho Gotama . . . Upāsakam mām bhavam Gotamo dhamretu ajjatagge pāñupetañcāri saraṇamgatan ti.

185.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagaha viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññatā abhiññatā paribbājakā Sappiniyā¹ tire paribbājakārāme paṭivasantī, seyyathidañ Antabhlāro Varadharo Sakuludāyi ca paribbājako aññic ca abhiññatā abhiññatā paribbājaka.

Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhitō yena Sappiniyā tire paribbājakārāmo ten' upasañkami. Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā udapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te paribbājakā ten' upasañkami, upasañkamitvā pāññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te paribbājake etad avoca :

Kāyā nu 'ttha paribbājakā etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idha bho Gotama amhākañcā sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kathā upapādi: iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni iti pi brāhmaṇasaccāni.

3. Cattā' imāni paribbājakā brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattā?

Idha paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha: sabbe pāñcā avijjā ti, iti vadāñcā brāhmaṇo saccāñcā āha no musā. So tēna na samāno ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham asmiñcā maññati na sadiso 'ham asmiñcā maññati na hīno 'ham asmiñcā maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccāñcā tad abhiññāya pāññānam yeva² anuddayāya³ anukampayā paṭipanno hoti.

4. Puna ca parami paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam āha:

¹ B. K. Sappiniyā.

² B. K. omits yeva.

³ B. K., S. Tr., S. D. anudayāya.

sabbe kāmā gnicā dukkhā vipariññāmadhammā ti, iti vadāñ brāhmaṇo saccam̄ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam̄ tad abhiññāya kāmānam̄ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

5. Puna ca param̄ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam̄ āha : sabbe bhavā anicā dukkhā vipariññāmadhammā ti, iti vadāñ brāhmaṇo saccam̄ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti . . . maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam̄ tad abhiññāya bhāvānam̄ yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

6. Puna ca param̄ paribbājakā brāhmaṇo evam̄ āha : nāham̄ kvacani kassaci kiñcanam̄ tasmiñ na ca mama kvacani kaṭṭhae kiñcanam̄ n' athiti, iti vadāñ brāhmaṇo saccam̄ āha no musā. So tena na samaṇo ti maññati na brāhmaṇo ti maññati na seyyo 'ham̄ asmiti maññati na sadiso 'ham̄ asmiti maññati na hīno 'ham̄ asmiti maññati. Api ca yad eva tattha saccam̄ tad abhiññāya ākiñcaññam̄ yeva paṭipadam̄ paṭipanno hoti :

Imāni kho paribbājakā cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam̄ abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

186.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamī, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā eka-mantam̄ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati,¹
kassa ca uppannassa vasam̄ gacchati ?²

Sādhu sādha bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo³ bhaddakam̄ paṭibhānañ kalyāñī paripuechā, evam̄ hi tvam̄ bhikkhu puechasi : kena nu kho bhante loko niyyati, kena loko parikissati, kassa ca uppannassa vasam̄ gacchatīti ?

Evam̄ bhante.

Cittena kho bhikkhu loko niyyati cittena parikissati cittassa uppannassa vasam̄ gacchatīti.

¹ B. K. parikassati; S. Tr. paṭikissati.

² See Samyutta I. viii. 2, p. 39. ³ S. Tr., B. K. ummaingo.

2. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi: bahussuto dhammadharo bahussuto dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotiti ?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo bhaiddakam paññānam kalyāñī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu puechasi: bahussuto . . . dhammadharo ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante bahussuto dhammadharo hotiti.

Evam bhante.

Bahu kho bhikkhu mayā dhammā desitā—suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānām itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallam. Catuppādāya ce² pi bhikkhu gāthāya attham aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānuḍhammapaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharo ti alam vacanāyati.

3. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: sutavā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotiti ?

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu ummaggo² . . . kalyāñī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu puechasi: sutvā nibbedhikapañño sutavā nibbedhikapañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotiti ?

Evam bhante.

Idha bhikkhu bhikkhuno idam dukkhan ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati,³ ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti sutam hoti paññāya c' assa attham ativijjha passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti . . . passati, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ti . . . passati. Evam kho bhikkhu sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotiti.

4. Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam . . . uttarim pañham apucchi: pāñdito mahāpañño pāñdito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante pāñdito mahāpañño hotiti ?

¹ B. K. omits ce.

² S. Tr., B. K. ummaṅgo

³ B. K. vipassati.

Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. Bhaddako kho te bhikkhu um-maggo¹ bhaddakam. . . . kalyānī paripucchā, evam hi tvam bhikkhu pucchasi: paññito mahāpañño paññito mahāpañño ti bhante vuccati, kittavatā nu kho bhante paññito mahāpañño hotīti?

Evanū bhante.

Idha bhikkhu paññito mahāpañño n' ev' attavyābādhāya ceteti na paravyābādhāya ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya ceteti, attahitam parahitam ubhayahitam sabbalokahitam eva cintamāno cinteti.¹ Evanū kho bhikkhu paññito mahāpañño hotīti.

187.

1. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Vēluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Vassakārō brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi. . . . Ekamantam nisinno kho Vassakārō brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama asappuriso asappurisam—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Atthānam¹ kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yam asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

2. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama asappuriso sappurisam—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam¹ anavakāso yam asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

3. Jāneyya nu kho bho Gotama sappuriso sappurisam—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

Thānam¹ kho etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yam sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

4. Jāneyya pana bho Gotama sappuriso asappurisam—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam¹ vijjati yam sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

5. Acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama yāva

¹ B. K., S. Tr. ummānō ; B. K. cintesi.

subhāsitam c' idam bhotā¹ Gotamena : Atthānam kho etam brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṁ asappuriso asappurisam janeyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa atthānam anavakāso yaṁ asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti Thānam kho [pan'] etam brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṁ sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa thānam vijjati yaṁ sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti.

6. Ekam idam bho Gotama samayaṁ Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisati parūpārbhām vattenti² : bālo ayam rāja Eleyyo yo samaṇe³ Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karoti yadidam abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam ti. Ime pi rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā bāla, Yamako Moggallo⁴ Uggo Nāvindaki⁵ Gandhabbo Aggivesso, ye samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karonti yadidam abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam ti.

Tyassudam⁶ Todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Tam kiṁ maññanti bhonto—pañḍito rāja Eleyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatrehi alamatthadasataro ti ?

Evam bho pañḍito rāja Eleyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarchi alamatthadasataro ti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyena pañḍitena pañḍitaro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarena alamatthadasataro tasmā rāja Eleyyo samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasanno samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte ca evarūpam paramanipaccākāram karoti yadidam abhivādanam paccutthānam añjalikammam sāmīcikammam. Tam kiṁ maññanti bhonto—pañḍitā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggallo

¹ B. K. bhātā.

² SS. parisatim . . . ; S. Tr., B. K. vattenti vattanti.

³ B. K. Eleyyo samaṇe.

⁴ B. K. puggalo.

⁵ S. Tr. Nāvinākī.

⁶ SS. Tyāssudam.

Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasatarā ti?

Evam bho pañditā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā, Yamako Moggalo Uggo Nāvindaki Gandhabbo Aggivesso, karaniyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamatthadasaterehi alamatthadasatarāti. Yasmā kho bho samaṇo Rāmaputto rañño Eleyyassa parihārakchi paññitchi paññitaro karaṇiyādhikaraṇiyesu vacanīyādhikaraṇiyesu alamatthadasatarehi alamatthadasataro tasmā rañño Eleyyassa parihārakā samaṇe Rāmaputte abhippasannā samaṇe ca pana Rāmaputte evarūpaṇi paramanipaccakkūraṇi karonti yaḍidam abhivādanam pacceṭṭhānam aṅjaliṇikammaṇi sāmīcikānuman ti.

7. Acchariyān bho Gotama . . . yāva subbhāsitanū c' idam bhota Gotamena: Aṭṭhānamū kho etaṇi brāhmaṇa anavakāso yaṁ asappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇa aṭṭhānamū anavakāso yaṁ asappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayam bhavan ti. Thānamū kho pan' etaṇi brāhmaṇa vijjati yaṁ sappuriso sappurisam jāneyya—sappuriso ayaṇi bhavan ti. Etam pi kho brāhmaṇo thānamū vijjati yaṁ sappuriso asappurisam jāneyya—asappuriso ayaṇi bhavan ti.

Handa ca dāni mayaṇi bho Gotama gacchāma bahukicca mayaṇi bahukaraṇiyātī. Yassa dāni tvaṇi brāhmaṇa kālaṇi maññasiti. Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmiti.

188.

1. Ekam samayaṇi Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate. Atha kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkami, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisino kho Upako Maṇḍikāputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Ahaṇi hi bhante evam-vādī evam-ditthi: yo koci parūpārambham vatteti parūpārambham vattento sabbaso na uppādeti anuppādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti.

Parūpārambham cē Upanaka vattento na uppādeti anuppā-

dento gārayho hoti upavajjo.¹ Tvam̄ kho si Upaka parūpārambham̄ vattesi parūpārambham̄ vattento na uppādesi anuppādento gārayho hosi upavajjo ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhante ummujjamānakam̄ yeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya, evam̄ eva kho aham̄ bhante ummujjamānako yeva Bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena baddho² ti.

Idam̄ akusalan ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam̄ tathā aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā : iti p' idam̄³ akusalam̄, tam̄ kho pan' idam̄ akusalam̄ pahātabban ti kho Upaka mayā paññattam̄ tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā Tathāgatassa dhammadesanā, iti p' idam̄³ akusalam̄ pahātabban ti. Idam̄ kusalan ti kho Upako mayā paññattam̄ . . . dhammadesanā : iti p' idam̄³ kusalam̄ tam̄ kho pan' idam̄ kusalam̄ bhāvetabban ti kho pan' Upaka mayā paññattam̄ tathā . . . dhammadesanā—iti p' idam̄³ kusalam̄ bhāvetabban ti.

3. Atha kho Upako Mañḍikāputto Bhagavato bhāsitam̄ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam̄ katvā yena Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto ten' upasainkami, upasainkamitvā yāvatako ahosi Bhagavatā saddhim̄ kathāsallāpo tam̄ sabbam̄ rañño Māgadhassa Ajātasattussa Vedehiputtassa ārocesi.

Evan̄ vutte rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto kupito anattamano Upakam̄ Mañḍikāputtam̄ etad avoca : Yāva dhamśī vāyan̄ lonakārakadārako⁴ yāva mukharo⁵ yāva pagabbho yatra hi nāma tam̄ Bhagavantam̄ arahatam̄ sammāsambuddham̄ āsādetabbam̄⁶ maññissati, apeli tvam̄ Upaka vinassa mā tvam̄ addasan ti.

189.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Kātame cattāro ?

¹ B. K. omits these ten words and reads—Tam̄ khosi Upō vattento na upapādeti anupapādento gārayho hoti upavajjo ti. For si in SS. we ought perhaps to read pi.

² B. K. S. D. bandho ti. ³ B. K. tam̄.

⁴ B. K. Yāva dhamśī vatāyam̄ lonakārakō.

⁵ S. Tr. mukhora. ⁶ B. K., S. T. asādetabbam̄

Atthi bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā ?
Attha vimokhā bhikkhave kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.
3. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā ?
Pubbenivāso bhikkhave satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.
4. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Sattānaṃ cutuppāto bhikkhave cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.
5. Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā ?

Āsavānaṃ khayo bhikkhave paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā ti.

190.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadauposatthe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisimno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtam tuṇhībhūtam bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

Apalāpā'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā nippalāpā¹ 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā suddhā sāre patitīhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya pi lokasmiṃ. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpā parisā abuneyyo pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpa 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam pi dinnāpi bahum hoti bahum dinnāpi bahutaram. Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ bhikkhave parisā yathārūpām parisam alam yojanagajanāni pi dassanāya gantum api puṭamṣenāpi.² Tathārūpo ayaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho.

¹ B. K. apalāsā . . . nippalāsā.

² B. K. puṭoṣenāpi. See Sum. p. 288.

2. Santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti, santi bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti, santi . . . ānejjappattā viharanti, santi . . . ariyappattā viharanti.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivic' eva kāmesu . . . pe . . . pathamajjhānām upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānām . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānām . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānām upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . pharitva viharati, karunā . . . muditā . . . upekhāsa-hagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim, iti uddham addho tiryam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbavantam lokam, upekhāsa-hagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhīave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasanānānam samatikkamma paṭighasaññānam nānattasaññānam amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma anantam viññānan ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma n'atthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ānejjappatto hoti.

6. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ariyappatto hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipaddāti yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyappatto hotiti.

Yodhajivavaggo¹ catuttho.

¹ K. Brahmañavaggo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutam|| abhayasamaṇasaccena pañcamam
Ummaṅga-Vassakāro|| Upako sacchikiriyā ca uposatho ti.]

191.

1. Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricetānam manasānupekkhitānam ditthiyā suppatividdhānam cattāro ¹ ānisamsā pātikāṅkhā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dbammam pariyāpuṇāti, suttam geyyam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā ditthiyā suppatividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññatarām devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam ² bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā . . . ditthiyā suppatividdhānam ayam pathamo ānisamiso pati-kaṅkho.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti, sutam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti . . . suppatividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālam kurumāno aññatarām devanikāyam uppajjati. Tassa tattha na h' eva kho sukhino dhammapadāni pi lapanti, api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti : ayam vāso dhammadvinayo yatthāham pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti.³ Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo bherisaddassa, so addhānamaggapati panno bherisaddam suṇeyya tassa na h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā bherisaddo nu kho na nu kho bherisaddo ti, atha kho bherisaddo t' eva niṭṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam

¹ B. K. cattāro me ānisamsā.

² S. M., S. Tr. Sotānudhatānam. ³ See Sum. p 223.

pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . vedallam. Tassa te dhammā . . . pe . . . khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ānisamso pāṭikaṅkho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti . . . [§ 2] dhammapadāni pi lapanti, na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatt devaparisāyam dhammam deseti, api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti. Tassa evam hoti: ayam vāso dhammavinyo yathāha pubbe brahmacariyam acarin ti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa, so addhānamaggapaṭipaumo saṅkhasaddam suṇeyya, tassa na¹ h' eva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā saṅkhasaddo nu kho na nu kho saṅkhasaddo ti, atha kho saṅkhasaddo t' eva² niṭṭham gaccheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotānugatānam bhikkhave dhammānam vacasā paricittānam manasānupekkhitānam diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānam ayam tatiyo ānisamso pāṭikaṅkho.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpuṇāti suttam . . . pe . . . dhammapadāni pi lapanti na pi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyam dhammam deseti na pi devaputto devaparisāya dhammam deseti, api ca kho opapātiko opapātikam sāreti: sarasi tvam mārisa sarasi tvam mārisa yattha mayam pubbe brahmacariyam acarimhāti? So evam āha: sarāmi mārisā sarāmi mārisāti. Dandho bhikkhave satuppādo, atha kho so satto khippam yeva visesagāmī hoti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve sahāyakā sahapamsukilitā te kadaci karahici aññamaiñnam samāgaccheyyūm, tam enamp sahāyako sahāyakam evam vadeyya: idam pi samma sarasi idam pi me samma sarasīti? So evam vadeyya:

¹ B. K. omits tassa na.

² B. K. tveva.

sarāmi samma sarāmi sammāti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . visesagāmī hoti.

Sotanugatānam̄ bhikkhave . . . suppatividdhānam̄ ayanī catuttho ānisamsō pāṭikānkhō.

Sotānugatānam̄ bhikkhave dhammānam̄ . . . suppatividdhānam̄ ime cattāro ānisamsā pāṭikānkhā ti.

192.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave thānāni catuhī thānehi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattāvi ?¹

Samyāsenā bhikkhave silam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram̄² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññenā.

Samyohārena bhikkhave soceyyam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram̄² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbam̄, so ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram̄² . . . duppaññena.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram̄² manasikarotā no amanasikārā³ paññavatā no duppaññena.

2. Samyāsenā bhikkhave silam̄ veditabbam̄, tañ ca kho dighena addhunā . . . duppaññenāti—iti pi kho pan' etam̄ vuttam̄ kiñc' etam̄ paṭicca vuttam̄ ?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṇī samyāsamāno evam̄ jānāti: digharattam̄ kho ayam̄ āyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakkārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī+ na santatavutti⁵ silesu, dussilo ayam̄ āyasmā nāyam̄ āyasmā silavā ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiṇī samyāsamāno evam̄ jānāti: digharattam̄ kho ayam̄ āyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakkārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī san-

¹ See Samyutta III. 2. 1, p. 78.

² B. K. ittaram̄, and SS. occasionally.

³ B. K. amanasikarotā. ⁴ B. K. satatakārī.

⁵ B. K. santatavutti; S. Tr. santavutti.

tatakārī santatavutti sīlesu, silavā ayam ayasmā nāyam ayasmā dussilo ti.

Samvāsena bhikkhave sīlam veditabbam, tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā na itaram manasikarotā no amanasikarā puññavatā no dappaññenāti—iti yam tam vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

3. Samvohārena bhi khave socceyyam veditabbam tañ ca kho dīghena addhunā . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evam jānāti: aññathā kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati aññathā dvīhi aññathā tīhi aññathā sambahulehi, vokkamati ayam āyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā parisudhavohāro ti.

Idha pana bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvohāramāno evam jānāti: yath' eva kho ayam āyasmā ekena eko voharati tathā dvīhi tathā tīhi tathā sambahulehi, nāyam āyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohārā, aparisuddhavohāro ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā aparisudhavohāro ti.

Samvohārena bhikkhave socceyyam veditabbam, tañ ca kho . . . idam etam paticca vuttam.

4. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticca vuttam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyananena vā phuttho samāno bhogavyasanena vā phuttho samāno rogavyasanena vā phuttho samāno iti pañisañcikkhati: tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso tathābhūto attabhāvapatiñlābhō yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapatiñlābhē attha lokadhammā lokam anuparivattanti loko c' attha lokadhamme anuparivattati lābho ca alābho ca ayaso ca yaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ cati. So ñātivyananena vā phuttho samāno . . . rogavyasanena vā phuttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālin kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco ñātivyananena . . . ro-

gavyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati : tathābhūto kho ayam lokasannivāso . . . dukkhañ cāti. So nātivyananena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogavyusanena vā phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati . . . na sammoham āpajjati. Āpadāsu bhikkhave thāmo veditabbo . . . idam etam paticeca vuttam.

5. Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā. Sā ca kho . . . dappaññenāti—iti kho pan' etam vuttam kiñc' etam paticeca vuttam?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca paññhasamudācāro dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā na c' eva gambhīram atthapadanū udāharati santam paññitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paññitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsatī tassa ca na pañibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya parittam maccham ummujjamānam, tass' evam assa: yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyatattam paritto ayam maccho nāyam maccho mahanto ti, evam eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti . . . pe . . . paññavā ti.

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhiñ sākacchāyamāno evam jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca paññhasamudācāro dappañño ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā paññavā. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayam āyasmā gambhīram atthapadanū udāharati santam paññitam atakkāvacaram nipuṇam paññitavedanīyam, yañ ca ayam āyasmā dhammam bhāsatī tassa ca pañibalo sañkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum, paññavā ayam āyasmā nāyam āyasmā dappañño. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre thito passeyya mahantam maccham ummujjamānam, tass'

evam assa : yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattam̄ mahanto ayaṁ maccho nāyam̄ maccho paritto ti, evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim̄ sākacchāyamāno evam̄ jānāti : yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca pañhasamudācāro, duppañño ayaṁ āyasmā nāyam̄ āyasmā paññavā. Tam̄ kissa hetu ? Tathā hi ayaṁ āyasmā gambhīrañ c' eva atthapadam̄ udāharati santam̄ paññitam̄ atakkāvacaram̄ nipūnam̄ paññitavedaniyam̄ yañ ca ayañ āyasmā dhammanā bhāsati tassa ca paṭibalo saṅkhittena vā vitthārena vā attham̄ ācikkhitum̄ desetum̄ paññāpetum̄ patṭhapetum̄ vivaritum̄ vibhajitum̄ uttānikatūn̄, paññavā ayaṁ āyasmā nāyam̄ āyasmā duppañño ti.

Sākacchāya bhikkhave paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram̄ manasikarotā no amanasikārā paññavatā no duppaññenāti—iti yam̄ tam̄ vuttam̄ idam̄ etam̄ paṭicea vuttam̄.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri thānāni imehi catuhi thānehi veditabbānāti.

193.¹

1. Ekam̄ samayam̄ Bhagavā Vesāliyam̄ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam̄. Atha kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaiukami, upasaiukamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ nisinno kho Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :

Sutam̄ me tam̄ bhante māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvat̄tanim̄ māyam̄² jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam̄ sāvake āvat̄tetīti.³ Ye te bhante evam̄ āhamṣu : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvat̄tanim̄ māyam̄ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānam̄ sāvake āvat̄tetīti—kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam̄ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam̄ vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānu-pāto⁴ gārayham̄ thānām̄ āgacchati, anabbhakkhatukāmā⁵ hi mayam̄ bhante Bhagavantam̄ ti.

¹ See Aṅguttara III. 65. 3.

² SS. āvaddhanī māyam̄. ³ S. S. āvaddhetīti.

⁴ B. K. vādānuvādo. ⁵ B. K. anabbhācikkhitukāmā.

2. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā dīṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyāthā—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyāthā.

3. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—lobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante ti.

Luddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena abhibhuto pariyādinna-citto pāṇam pi hanti adinmam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathatāya¹ samādapeti yam sa hoti² dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evaṁ bhante.

4. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya doso purisassa . . . pe . . . moho purisassa . . . pe . . . sārambho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Ahitāya bhante.

Sāraddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto . . . dukkhāyāti.

Evaṁ bhante.

5. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti?

Viññugarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotīti?

Samattā bhante samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti, evam no ettha hotīti.

6. Iti kho Bhaddiya yam tam avocumha: etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya

¹ B. K. tadatthāya.

² B. K. yam pahoti.

mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā ākāraparivitakena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya sañvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya pajaheyyāthāti—iti yaṁ taṁ vuttam idam etam paṭiceca vuttam.

7. Etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā vā jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhamma anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya sañvattantī—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—alobho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Āluddho panāyam Bhaddiya purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnañādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pītathattāya na samādapeti yaṁ sa hoti dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti?

Evaṁ bhante.

9. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—adoso purisassa . . . pe . . . amoho purisassa [. . . pe] . . . asārambho purisassa ajjhattam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vāti?

Hitāya bhante.

Āsāraddho panāyam purisapuggalo asārambhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva pāṇam hanti na adinnañādiyati . . . hitāya sukhāyāti.

Evaṁ bhante.

10. Tam kiṁ maññatha Bhaddiya—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vāti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vāti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vāti.

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya sañvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hotiti.

Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya sañvattanti evam no ettha hotiti.

11. Iti kho Bhaddiya yan tam avocumha : etha tumhe Bhaddiya mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā pitakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu ākāraparivitakkena mā dīṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garūti. Yadā tumhe Bhaddiya attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya sañvattantiti—atha tumhe Bhaddiya upasampajja vihareyyāthāti—iti yan tamvuttam idam etam paticeca vuttam.

12. Ye kho te Bhaddiya loke santo sappurisā te sāvakam evam samādapeti: Ehi tvam ambho purisa lobham vineyya¹ viharāhi lobham vineyya¹ viharanto na lobhajam kamman karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, dosam vineyya¹ viharāhi dosam vineyya¹ viharanto na dosajam kamman karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, moham vineyya¹ viharāhi moham vineyya¹ viharanto na mohajam kamman karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā, sārambhām vineyya¹ viharāhi sārambhām vineyya¹ viharanto na sārambhajam kamman karissasi kāyena vācāya manasātī.

13. Evam vutte Bhaddiyo Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Abhikkantam bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakanī mamī bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇamgatan ti.

Api nu tāham² Bhaddiya evam avacam : ehi me tvam Bhaddiya sāvako hohi, ahām satthā bhavissāmīti.

No h' etam bhante.

Evam-vādim kho mām Bhaddiya evam-akkhāyim eke samaṇabrahmāna asatā tucchā musā abhutena abbhācik-khanti : māyāvi samaṇo Gotamo āvattanīm māyam jānāti yāya . . . āvat̄tetiti.³

¹ SS. repeat the word vineyya. ² B. K. tyāham.

³ See M. N. p. 383.

Bhaddikā bhante āvat̄tanī māyā kālyāṇī bhante āvat̄tanī māyā. Piyā me bhante nātisalohitā imāya āvat̄tanīyā āvat̄teyyum piyānam pi me assa nātisalolitānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante khattiyyā imāya āvat̄tanīyā āvat̄teyyum sabbesam p'assa khattiyyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi bhante brāhmaṇā . . . vessā . . . suddā imāya āvat̄tanīyā āvat̄teyyum sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyatā.

Evaṁ etam Bhaddiya evam etam Bhaddiya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya khattiyyā [imāya āvat̄tanīyā] āvat̄teyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa khattiyyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe ce pi Bhaddiya brāhmaṇā vessā suddā . . . āvat̄teyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sabbesam p'assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyatā. Sadevako ce pi Bhaddiya loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā . . . āvat̄teyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakkassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya.

Ime ce pi Bhaddiya mahāsālā . . . āvat̄teyyum akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya imesañ p'assa mahāsālānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sace ceteyyum ko pana vādo manussabhūtassati?

194.

1. Ekam samayañ āyasmā Ānando Koliyesu¹ viharati Sāpūgannāma² Koliyānam nigame. Atha kho sambhulā Sāpūgiyā³ Koliyaputtā yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamim̄su, upasaṅkamitvā Ānandam abhivādetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinne kho te Sāpūgiye Koliyaputte āyasmā Ānando etad avoca :

Cattār' imāni Vyagghapajjā pārisuddhipadhāniyañgāni⁴ tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-

¹ B. K. Koliyesu.

² B. K. Sāmugiyam.

³ B. K. Sāmugiyānāma.

⁴ S. D., S. T. parisuddhi.

dhena sammad akkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā sokapari-devānam samatikkamāya dukhadomanassānam atthaga-māya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaya. Katamāni cattāri ?

Silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam, cittapārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam, dīṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam, vimuttipārisud-dhipadhāniyaṅgam.

2. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniya-ṅgam ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu sīlavā hoti samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā silapārisuddhi, iti evarūpanū silapārisuddhiṃ aparipūram vā paripūressāmi paripūram vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussaho ca ussoḷhi ca appati-vāni ca sati ca sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyaggha-pajjā silapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam.

Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhipadhāniya-ṅgam ?

3. Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi, iti evarūpanū cittapāri-suddhiṃ aparipūram vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā cittapārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgam.

4. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā dīṭhipārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam ?

Idha Vyagghapajjā bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhū-tam pajānāti . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadāti yathā-bhūtam pajānāti ayam vuccati Vyagghapajjā dīṭhipārisud-dhi, iti evarūpanū dīṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūram vā . . . pe . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajaññañ ca idam vuccati Vyagghapajjā dīṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgam.

5. Katamañ ca Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhāni-yaṅgam ?

Sa kho so Vyagghapajjā ariyasāvako iminā ca silapāri-suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapāri-

suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca ditṭhipāri. suddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato rajaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam virājeti vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam vimoceti. So rajaṇīyesu dhammesu cittam virājetvā vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittam vimocetvā sammāvimuttim phusati. Āyañ vuucati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhi, iti evarūpani vimuttipārisuddhiṇi . . . tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissamīti. Yo tattha chando . . . sampajāññam ca idam vuucati Vyagghapajjā vimuttipārisuddhipadhhāniyaṅganī.

Imāni kho Vyagghapajjā cattāri pārisuddhipadhhāniyai-
gūni tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammā sam-
buddhena sammad akkhātāni sattānam visuddhiyā soka-
paridevānam samatikkamaya dukkhadomanassānam atta-
gamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyātā.

195.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthusmiṇi Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Vappo Sakk
nigaṇṭhasāvako yen' āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upa-
saikāni, upasaikamitvā āyasmantam Mahāmoggallānam
abhibhūdetvā . . . pe . . . Ekamantañ nisinnam kho
Vappañ Sakkam nigaṇṭhasāvakam āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca :

Idh' assa¹ Vappa kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto
manasā samvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā passasi² no tvam
Vappa tam thānam yatonidānam purisam dukkhavedaniyā
āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisamparāyan ti ?

Passām' ahañ bhante tam thānam idh' assa bhante
pubbe pāpakammam katam avipakkavipākam tatonidānam
purisam dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum³ abhisampa-
rāyan ti.

Ayañ c' eva kho pana āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa
Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṇi kathā vī-
pākata hoti.⁴

2. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayena patisellānā vut-

¹ MSS. idhāssa.

² S.D. passito.

³ So SS. but B. K. anvāssaveyyum.

⁴ B. K., S. Tr. saddhiṇi antarā kathā hoti vippakatā hoti.

ṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaukami, upasaukamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam̄ Mahāmoggallānam̄ etad avoca :

Kāya nu 'ttha Moggallāna etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?

Idhāham̄ bhante Vappam̄ Sakkam̄ nigaṇṭhasāvakam̄ etad avoca: idh' assa Vappa kāyena sañvuto . . . manasā sañvuto avijjāvirāgā vijuppādā passasi¹ no tvam Vappa tam̄ thānam̄ yatonidānam̄ purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyūm̄ abhisamparāyan ti. Evam̄ vutte bhante Vappo Sakkō nigaṇṭhasāvako mām̄ etad avoca: Passām' abām̄ bhante tam̄ thānam̄ idh' assa bhante pubbe pāpakam̄ mām̄ katam̄ avipakkavipākam̄ tatonidānam̄ purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyūm̄ abhisamparāyan ti—ayam̄ kho no² bhante Vappena Sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ kathā³ vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vappam̄ Sakkam̄ nigaṇṭhasāvakam̄ etad avoca :

Sace kho + me tvam̄ Vappa anuññeyyañ c' eva anujāneyyāsi paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkoseyyāsi yassa ca me bhāsitassa attham̄ na jāneyyāsi, mām̄ eva tattha uttarīñ paṭipuecheyyāsi—idam̄ bhante kathañ imassa ko attho ti? Siyā no⁵ ettha⁶ kathāsallāpo ti.

Anuññeyyañ c' evāham⁷ bhante Bhagavato anujāniśāmī paṭikkositabbañ ca paṭikkosissāmī, yassa cāham⁸ Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham̄ na jāniśāmī, Bhagavantañ yev' ettha uttarīñ paṭipucchissāmī—idam̄ bhante kathañ imassa ko attho ti? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo ti.

4. Tam̄ kim̄ maññasi Vappa? Ye kāyasamārambhāpacca�ā uppajjanti āsavā vighātparilāhā kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam̄ sa te āsavā vighātparilāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam̄ na karoti purānam̄ kammam̄ phussa

¹ S. D. phassasi.

² B. K. Ayam̄ kho no; S. Tr. Ayam̄ kho me; S. D., S. T. Ayam̄ kho. ³ B. K. antarā kathā.

⁴ B. K. omits kho. ⁵ S. T. kho. ⁶ S. D. c' ettha.

⁷ B. K. c' eva pāham̄. ⁸ B. K. vāham̄.

phussa vyantikaroti,¹ sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā² paccattam̄ veditabbā viññūhīti.

Passasi no tvam̄ Vappa tam̄ thānam̄ yatonidānam̄ purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum̄ abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etam̄ bhante.

5. Tam̄ kim̄ maññasi Vappa? Ye vacīsamārambhapācayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātапariлāhā vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam̄ sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam̄ . . . phussa phussa vyantikaroti sanditthikā . . . viññūhīti. Passasi no tvam̄ Vappa tam̄ thānam̄ yatonidānam̄ purisam̄ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyum̄ abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etam̄ bhante.

6. Tam̄ kim̄ maññasi Vappa? Ye manośamārambhā paccayā . . . pe . . . manośamārambhā paṭiviratassa evam̄ sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam̄ . . . abhisampārayan ti.

No h' etam̄ bhante.

7. Tam̄ kim̄ maññasi Vappa? Ye avijjāpacca�ā uppajjanti āsavā vighātапariлāhā avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā evam̄ sa te āsavā vighātапariлāhā na honti, so navañ ca kammam̄ . . . abhisampārayan ti?

No h' etam̄ bhante.

8. Evañ sammāvimuttieittassa kho Vappa bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā³ adhigatā honti. So eakkhunā rūpam̄ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddam̄ sutvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭhabbañ phusitvā manasū dhammam̄ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāni pajānāti, kāyassa bhedā uddham̄ jīvitapariyādāna idh' eva sabba vedayitāni⁴ anabhinanditāni⁵ sitibhavissantīti pajānāti.

9. Seyyathāpi Vappa thūnam̄ paṭicca chāyā paññāyatī, atha

¹ See Sum. p. 125. ² B. B. opaneyyikā.

³ S. D. santavihārā.

⁴ S. T. vedayitabbāni. ⁵ S. D. abhinanditāni.

puriso¹ āgaccheyya kudālapiṭakam ādāya, so tam thūṇamī mūle² chindeyya, mūle chetvā palikhāneyya, palikhānetvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usirānālimattāni pi. So tam thūṇamī khaṇḍākhaṇḍikamī³ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikamī³ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikamī sakalikamī kareyya, sakalikamī sakalikamī karitvā vātātpe visoseyya, vātātpe visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya, agginā ḍahitvā⁴ masimī kareyya, masimī katvā mahāvīte vā opuneyya⁵ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evam hi 'ssa Vappa yā thūṇamī paticea chāyā sā uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabbhāvakatā āyatīp anuppādadhammā. Evam eva kho Vappa evam sammāvīmutticittassa bhikkhuṇo cha satatavhāra adhigatā honti. So eakkhanū rūpamī disvā . . . sampajāno, sotena saddamī sutvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbamī plusitvā manasā dhammaṇamī viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dum-mano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapari-yantikamī . . . pe . . . sītibhavissantītī pajānāti.

10. Evam vutte Vappo Sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

Seyyathāpi bhante puriso udāyaththiko⁶ assa paṇiyamī⁷ poscyya so udāyañ c'eva na labheyya⁸ uttariñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evam eva kho ahamī bhante udāyaththiko bāle⁹ niganthe payirupāsimī, svāhamī udāyañ c' eva nādhigacchimī uttariñ ca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahosiñ. Esāhamī bhante ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇthesu sampasādo tamī mahāvīte vā opunāmi¹⁰ nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemī.

Abhikkantamī bhante . . . pe . . . Upāsakanī manī

¹ B. K. paññāyetha puriso gaccheyya.

² B. K. mūlamī. See Aṅguttara III. 69. 11.

³ S. D. kaṇḍākaṇḍīmī.

⁴ B. K. dahetvā.

⁵ B. K. ophuneyya; S. D. othuneyya.

⁶ S. D. udāyaththika . . . udāyañ; S. T. udāyattiko . . . udāyañ; S. Tr. udrayatthiko . . . udrayañ.

⁷ B. K. paṇiyamī; S. T. pāṇiyamī; S. Tr. paṇiyā.

⁸ B. K. nādhigaccheyva. ⁹ B. K. bālamī; S.S. bāle.

¹⁰ B. K. odhunāmi.

bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupetam saraṇam
gatan ti.

196.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyam. Atha kho Sālho¹ ca Liechavi Abhayo ca Liechavi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkaminīsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidimṣu. Ekamantam nisino kho Sālho Liechavi Bhagavantañ etad avoca: santi bhante eke samaṇabrahmañā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇam paññāpenti sīlavisuddhihetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim ahāti?

2. Silavisuddhim² kho alaññ Sālha aññataram sāmaññāngan ti vadāmi. Ye te Sālha samaṇabrahmañā tapojigucchāhetuvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā vibhāranti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmañā aparisuddhakāiyasamācāra aparisuddhavacīsamācāra aparisuddhamanosamācāra aparisuddhājīvā abhabbā te nānādassauñaya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

3. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tinhām kuthārim adāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiñ sālalatthim³ ujuñ navam⁴ akukkuccakajātām, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge⁵ chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya, sākhāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuthārihi taccheyya, kuthārihi tacchetvā vāsihi taccheyya, vāsihi tacchetvā lekhaniyā likheyya,⁶ lekhaniyā likhitvā pāsāñagulena⁷ dhopewayya, pāsāñagulena dhopetvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kiñ maññasi Sālha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun ti? No h' etam bhante.

4. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi⁷ bhante sālalatthi bahiddhā

¹ B. K. Sālo.

² SS. Sālaladdhim.

³ B. K. ujuñ navam; S. D. ujuvanam; S. Tr. ujunavam.

⁴ B. K. aggam. ⁵ B. K. lekheyya . . . lekhitvā.

⁶ S. T. -gulena. See M.N. p. 238.

⁷ B. K. amum hi; S. D. ayūhi.

suparikammakatā, anto avisuddhā. Tass' etam pātikai-kham — sālalatthī samsidissati puriso anayavyasanam āpajjatiti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā aparisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . aparisuddhājivā abhabbā te nāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Ye ca kho te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . pe . . . parisuddhājivā bhabbā te nāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

5. Seyyathāpi Sālha puriso nadim taritukāmo, tiṇham kuthārim adāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalatthim ujuni navam akukkuceakajātam, tam enam mūle chindeyya, mūle chetvā agge chindeyya, agge chetvā sākhāpalāsanu suvisodhitam visodhēyya, sākhāpalāsanu suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārihi taccheyya, kuṭhārihi tacchetvā vāsihi taccheyya, vāsihi tacchetvā nikhādanam adāya anto suvisodhitam visodhēyya, anto suvisodhitam visodhetvā lekhāniyā likhēyya, lekhāniyā likhitvā pāsānaguṇena dhopēyya, pāsānaguṇena dhopetvā nāvanu kareyya, piyārittam bandhēyya nāvanu katvā piyārittam bandhitvā nadim patāreyya. Tam kiñ maññasi Sālha bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritum ti? Evam bhante.

6. Tam kissa hetu? Asu hi bhante sālalatthī bahiddhā suparikaiamakatā anto suvisuddhā nāvā katā¹ piyārittā bhaddā.² Tass' etam pātikai-kham—nāvā na samsidissati puriso sotthinā pāram gamissatiti.

Evam eva kho Sālha ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā . . . na tapogucchā-allinā viharanti bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Ye pi te Sālha samaṇabrahmaṇā

¹ B. K. omits navā katā.

² B. K. piyārittā bandhāna; S. D. piyāritta baddhāna.

parisuddhakāyasamācārā . . . parisuddhājīvā bhabbā te
ñānadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

7. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo bahūni ce pi¹ kaṇḍacit-
takūni² jānāti, atha kho so tīhi thānchi rājāraho hoti rāja-
bhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saṅkhāṇi gacchati. Katamehi
tīhi?

Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavēdhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padā-
letā.

8. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo dūrepātī evam eva kho
Sālha ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāsamādhi
Sālha ariyasāvako yañ kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppan-
nam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā
hīnam vā paññatam vā yañ dūre³ santike vā sabbanū
rūpam n'etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m'eso attā ti, evam
etañ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati. Ya kāci
vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci saṅkhārā yañ kiñci viññānam
atītānāgatapaccuppannam . . . yañ dūre santike vā sab-
banū viññānam n' etam mama n'eso 'ham asmi na m' eso
attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammuppaññāya passati.

9. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī evam eva
kho Sālha ariyasāvako samāditthi hoti, sammāditthi Sālha
ariyasāvako idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . .
pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadāti yathābhūtam
pajānāti.

10. Seyyathāpi Sālha yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padā-
letā evam eva kho Sālha ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti,
sammāvimutti Sālha ariyasāvako mahantam avijjākhan-
dam padaletā ti.⁴

197.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mallikā devī yen' Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . . Ekamantam nisinnā kho Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca :

¹ B. K. omits pi. ² B. K. citrāni; S. D. cittatāni.

³ S. Tr. dūre vā.

⁴ See Añguttara IV. 181.

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbañño¹ ca hoti durūpo supāpiko dassanāya² daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbañño¹ . . . dassanāya² adhho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho ca ?

Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vāññapokkharatāya samannāgato daliddo ca hoti appassako appabhogo appesakkho ca ?

Fo pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vāññapokkharatāya samannāgato adhho ca hoti mahad-dhano mahābhogo mahesakkho cāti ?

2. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyā-sabhalulo appam pi vutto samāno³ abhisajjati kuppatti vyāpajjati patitthiyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annañ pānam vatthum yānañ mālam gandham vile-paṇam seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,⁴ issamānikā⁵ kho pana hoti, parilābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati⁶ upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā⁷ itthattam āgacchati sā yattha paccājāyati dubbaññā ca hoti duripā supāpikā dassanāya daliddā ca hoti appassakū appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

3. Idha pāna Mallike ekacco mātugāmo kodhano hoti upāyā-sabhalulo appam pi vutto . . . patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annañ . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, parilābhasakkāragarukāramā-nanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce⁸ tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha

¹ B. K. dubbaññā, &c. The SS. mix up the genders in this and following passages.

² S. D., B. K. dassanīyā; S. Tr. dassanāya.

³ S. D. vutto samānā; B. K. vuttā samānā.

⁴ B. K. seyyāvasatham. ⁵ MSS. issāmanikā. ⁶ B. K. ussati.

⁷ S. D. and B. K. sa ce cuto. ⁸ S. D., B. K. sa ce.

yattha paccājāyati dubbaññā hoti durūpā supāpikā dassānāya addlhā ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā ca.

4. Idha pana Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppatti na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca na pātukaroti.¹ Sā na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, issamānikā² kho pana hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanapokkharatāya samannāgatā daliddā ca hoti . . . appesakkha ca.

5. Idha Mallike ekacco mātugāmo akodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vuttā samāno nābhisajjati na kuppatti na vyāpajjati . . . na pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyam, anissamānikā kho pana hoti, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issam bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattam āgacchati sā yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vanapokkharatāya samannāgatā alīlhā ca hoti mahaddhanā . . . mahesakkha ca.

6. Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaññō ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam kho Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo dubbaññō ca hoti . . . mahesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . appesakkho ca.

Ayam pana Mallike hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco mātugāmo abhirūpo ca hoti . . . mahesakkhā cāti.

7. Evan vutte Mallikā devī Bhagavantam etad avoca:

Yan nūnāham³ bhante aññam jātim kodhanā ahosiñ upāyāsabahulā appam pi vuttā samānā abhisajjim kuppim

¹ B. K. nakopañ ca na dosañ ca na appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. ² MSS. issāmanikā.

³ B. K. Yam nunāham; S. Tr., S. D. sā yan nūnāham.

vyāpajīm patitthiyīm kopañ ca dosañ ca appacecayañ ca pātvākāsim, sā 'ham bhante etarahi dubbaññā durūpā supāpikā dassanīyā. Yan nūnāham bhante aññam jātīm adāsim² sainanassa vā brāhmaṇassā vā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, sā 'ham bhante etarahi adīlhā ca mahaddhanā mahābhoga. Yan nūnāham¹ bhante aññam jātīm anis-saṁānikā ahosim paralābha . . . pūjanāsu na issinū na upadussim na issam bandhim, sāham bhante etarahi maheśakkhā.

Santi kho pana bhante imasmin rājakule khattiya kaññā pi brāhmaṇakaññā pi gahapatikaññā pi, tāsāham issarādhipacēam karemi, esāham bhante ajjatagge akodhanā bhavis-sāmi anuprāyāsabahulā bahum pi vuttā samānā nābhisajjissāmi na kuppissāmi na vyāpajjissāmi na patitthiyissāmi na kopañ ca dosañ ca appacecayañ ca pātukarissāmi, dassāmi saṁāṇassa vā brāhmaṇassā vā annam . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyam, anissamānikā bhavissāmi, paralābhāsakkāra-garukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussāmi na issam bandhissāmi.

Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante . . . Upāsikanū bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan ti.

198.³

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo sañvijjamānā lokasmin. Kata me cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo n' ev' attantapo⁴ hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ B. K. Yam nūnāham; S. Tr., S. D. sā nūnāham.

² B. K. aññam jātīm dātā ahosim.

³ Puggala Paññatti, pp. 56–61; Majjhima Nikāya, p. 343.

⁴ B. K. so n' eva att ° . . . naparit°.

to na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.
So anattantapo aparantapo ditth' eva dhamme nicehāto
nibbūto sitibhuto sukhapatisamvedī brahmabhūtena attanā
viharati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti at-
taparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto ?

✓ Idha bhikkhave ek...co puggalo acelako hoti muttacāro
hattāpalekhāno, na ehi-bhadantiko na tiṭṭha-bhadantiko,
nābhilhaṭam na uddissakataṃ na nimantanam sādīyatī.
So na kumbhimukhā paṭīgaṇhāti na kaṭopimukhā paṭīgaṇ-
hāti na elakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaraṃ⁸⁹
na dvinnam bluññjamānānam na gabbhiniyā na
pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya, na saṅkittisu, na yattha
sā upaṭṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā sandasaṇḍacārīni,
na macebām na māṃsaṃ, na suram na merayam na
thusodakam pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko
dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko . . . pe . . . sattāgāriko vā
hoti sattālopiko. Ekissā pi dattiyā yāpeti, dvihi pi dattihi
yāpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti, ekāhikam pi
āhāram āhāreti . . . pe . . . sattāhikam pi āhāram
āhāreti, iti evarūpam addhamāsikam pi pariyāyabhatta-
bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sākhabhakkho pi
hoti sāmākabhakkho pi hoti nīvārabhakkho pi hoti
daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭtabhakkho pi hoti kaṇtabhakkho
pi hoti ācāmabhakkho pi hoti piññākabhakkho pi hoti
tiṇabhattakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamū-
laphalāhārō yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī. So sāpāni pi dhāreti
masāñāni pi dhāreti chavadussāni pi dhāreti pamsukulāni
pi dhāreti tirīṭakāni pi dhāreti ajināni pi dhāreti ajinak-
kipam pi dhāreti kusacīram pi dhāreti vākacīram pi
dhāreti phalakacīram pi dhāreti kesakambalam pi dhāreti
vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkham pi dhāreti. Kesa-
massulceano hoti kesamassulocananuyogam anuyutto ub-
bhatṭhako pi hoti āsanapaṭi khitto ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭi-
kappadhānam anuyutto kaṇṭakāpasseyyako pi hoti kaṇṭa-
kāpasseye seyyam kappeti, sāyatatiyakam¹ pi udakoro-

¹ S. D. sāyatatiyakam.

haññanuyogam anuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpam anekavīhitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuntiko¹ māgaviko luddo macchaghātako eoro coraghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā pan' aīñē pi² keci kurūrakamantā. Evañm kho bhikkhave puggalo parantapo hoti para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti at-taparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo mudhāvasitto brāhmaṇo vā³ mahāsālo. So puratthimeua nagarassa navamī santhāgāram⁴ kārāpetvā kesamassum ohāretvā kharajīmañ nivāsetvā sappitelenā kāyanī abbhāñ-jitvā migavisāñena piṭṭhimī kāññūvamāno santhāgāram + pavisi saddhiñ mahesiyañ brāhmañejena ca purohitena. So tattha anantarahitāya bhūmiyā haritūpalittāya⁵ seyyam kappeti. Ekissā gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yañ ekasminī thane khīram hoti tena rājā yāpeti, yañ dutiyasminī thane khīram hoti tena mahesi yāpeti, yañ tatiyasminī thane khīram hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti, yañ catutthasminī thane khīram hoti tena aggimū juhanti⁶ avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evam āha: ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettikā vacchatariyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettaka urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya [ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya]⁷ ettakā rukkbā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyāti.⁸ Ye pi

¹ B. K. sākuṇiko.

² Omitted by B. K. ³ B. K. hoti vā.

⁴ B. K. sandhāgāram. ⁵ SS. haritupattāya.

⁶ S. D. juñhati. ⁷ Inserted by B. K.

⁸ B. B. parikammamatthāya.

'ssa te honti dāsā ti vā pesā ti vā kammakarā ti vā te pi daññatajjitā bhāyatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikam-māni karonti. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto.

5. Kathaū ca bhikkhave puggalo n' eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyoga.. anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto? So anattantapo aparantapo ditthi' eva dhamme niechāto nibbuto sitibhuto sukhapati-samvedī brahmabhlūtena attanā viharati.

6. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahāñ sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasañpanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddha Bhagavā. So imam̄ lokam̄ sadevakam̄ samārakam̄ sabrahmakam̄ sassamaṇabrahmaṇim pajam̄ sadevamanus-sam̄ sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammanā de..cti ādikalyāṇam majjhēkalyāṇam pariyośānakalyāṇam sāttham̄ savyañjanam̄, kevalaparipuṇṇam̄ parisuddham̄ brahmaçariyam̄ pakāseti. Tam̄ dhammanā supūti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiñ vā kule paccājato, so tam̄ dhammanā sutvā Tathāgate saddhañ patilabhati.

7. So tena saddhāpatilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcik-khati : sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso pabbajā na yidam̄¹ sukarāṇi agāraṇi ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇam̄ ekantaparisuddham̄ saṅkhaliñkhitañ brahmaçariyam̄ cari-tum̄, yau nūñāhañ kesamassum̄ oharetvā kāsiyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyan̄ pabbajeyyan ti. So aparena samayena appam̄ vā bhogakkhandham̄ pahāya mahantam̄ vā bhogakkhandham̄ pahāya, appam̄ vā ñātiparivattam̄ pahāya mahantam̄ vā ñātiparivattam̄ pahāya, kesamassum̄ oharetvā kāsiyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyan̄ pabbajati.

8. So evam̄ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnañ sikkhāsañjivasamāpanno pāññātipātam̄ pahāya pāññātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaññō nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāññabhūta-hitānukampī viharati, adinnādānam̄ pahāya adinnādānā

¹ S. D. na idam̄.

paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati, abrahmacariyam pahāya brahmaṅkī hoti, arācāri, virato methunā gāmadhammā, musāvādaṁ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, saccavādī saccasandho theto pacceyiko avisamvādako lokassa, pisupatī vācam pahāya pisupatī vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnavānam vā sandhātā sahitānam vā anuppadatā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇīm vācaṇī bhāsitā hoti, pharusaṁ vācaṇī pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṇī vācaṇī bhāsitā hoti, samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṇī vācaṇī bhāsitā kālena sūpadesam pariyyantavatīnī atthasamplhitam.

9. So bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti, ekabbhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato ¹ vikālabhojanā, naceagītavādītavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamāṇḍanavibhūsanatthānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsaya-namahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajata paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ānakadhaṇṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamāṇīsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajeṭakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkara-paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavāssavalavāpaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kaya-vikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakamāṇsakūṭamāṇakūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyoga paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadvabandhanaviparāmosaālopasulhasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

10. So santuttho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchi-parihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yena' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuno yena

¹ S. D. rattūparato virālato.

yen' eva ḫeti sapattabhāro va ḫeti, evam evam bhikkhu santutṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena . . . piñḍapātēna, yena yen' eva pakkamati samādāy' eva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattam anavajjasukham paṭisamvvedeti.

11. So cakkhunā rūpam disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānu-vyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhiikaranam enam cakkhundriyam asamvutam vibarantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyam, cakkhundriye samvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandham ghāiyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhiikaranam enam manindriyam asamvutam vibarantam, abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa samvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyam, manindriye samvaram āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato ajjhattam avyāse-kasukham paṭisamvvedeti.

12. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhibhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

13. So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasamvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññena samannāgato [imāya ca ariyāya santutṭhiyā samannāgato] vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram girim guham susānam vanapattham abbhokasam palālapuñjam. So pacchābhettam piñḍapātapaṭikkanto nisidati pallañkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam pañidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā. So abhijjhām loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetā viharati abhijjhā cittam parisodheti, vyāpādapadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāñabhuṭahitānum kampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti, thīnamiddham

pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati, ālokasaññī sato sam-pajāno thīnamiddhā cittam̄ parisodheti, uddhaceakkukkuuccam̄ pahāya anuddhato viharati aijhattam̄ vūpasantacitto ud-dhaceakkukkuuccā cittam̄ parisodheti, vicikicchām̄ pahāya tiṇṇavicekiccho viharati, akathañkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchā cittam̄ parisodheti.

14. So imo pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivic' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuttham̄ jhānam̄ upsampajja viharati.

15. So evam̄ samāhite ette parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubhlūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānam̄ khayaññāya cittam̄ abhininnāmeti. So idam̄ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti, ayanū āsavasamudayo ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam̄ pajānāti. Tassa evam̄ jānato evam̄ passato kāmāsavā pi cittam̄ vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittam̄ vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittam̄ vimuccati, vimuttasmiñ vimuttam̄ iti nāpam̄ hoti, klinā jāti, vusitam̄ brahmaeariyam̄, kataṁ karaṇiyam̄ nāparam̄ itthattāyātī pajānāti.

16. Evam̄ kho bhikkhave puggalo n'eva attantapo hoti na attaparitāpanānuyogam̄ anuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogam̄ anuyutto. So anattantapo aparatapo diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhuto sukhapatisamvvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

199.

1. Tañham̄ vo bhikkhave desessāmi jālinim̄ saritam̄ visatam̄ visattikam̄¹ yāya² ayam loko uddhasto³ pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇḍikajāto⁴ muñjababba-

¹ B. K. visathikam̄.

² S. S. yāyam̄.

³ S. D. uddhasotā ; B. K. uddham̄so.

⁴ B. K. kulaguṇḍikajāto ; S. D. gulāguṇṭhikajāto.

jabhūto apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattati, tam sunātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave taṇhā jālinī saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayam iko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāgundikajāto . . . nātivattati ?

Aṭṭhārasa kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tanhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭharasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

3. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

Asmīti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti¹ asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham² santi hoti, evam³ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha² santi hoti, api³ ittham³ santi hoti, api³ evam³ santi hoti, api aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham bhavissanti hoti, evam³ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

4. Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā ittham³ santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api ittham³ santi hoti, iminā api evam³ santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā ittham bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam³ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Imāni aṭṭhārasa tanhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

5. Iti aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikāyassa upādāya aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave chattimsa tanhāvicaritāni, iti evarūpāni aṭṭiāni chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni anāgatāni chattimsa taṇhāvica-

¹ B. K. asmīti hoti bhikkhave sati itthasmīti sati hoti; evam asmīti hoti aññathasmīti hoti.

² B. K. api ham.

³ B. K. api ham.

tāni paccuppannāni chattimsa taṇhāvicaritāni evam atṭhā-rasa taṇhāvicaritāni sātam¹ hoti.

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave taṇhā jālinā saritā visatā visattikā yāya ayam-loko uddhasto² pariyonaddho tantā-kulakajato guṇagūḍikajato muñjababbajahūto apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattatiti.³

200.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave jāyanti.⁴ Katamāni cat-tāri?

Pemā pemam jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemam jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto manāpo, tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo hoti tam pare itthena kantena manāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemam janeti. Evam kho bhikkhave pemā pemam jāyati.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa ittho hoti kanto manāpo, tam pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: Yo kho myāyam puggalo ittho kanto manāpo tam pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave pemā doso jāyati.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo, tam pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti: yo kho myāyam puggalo aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo tam pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācarantīti, so tesu pemam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā pemam jāyati.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati?

Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto

¹ S. D. satam, omitted by B. K.

² B. K. uddhamso; S. D. uddhasetā.

³ S. D. nātivattantīti.

⁴ B. K. pemāni jāyanti.

amanāpo, tam pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tass' evam hoti—yo kho myāyam puggalo anīṭho akanto amanāpo tam pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācarantiti, so tesu dosam janeti.

Evam kho bhikkhave dosā doso jāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

6. Yasminī bhikkha e samaye bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti.

7. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yam pi 'ssa dosā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti, yo pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa tasminī samaye na hoti.

8. Yasminī bhikkhave samaye bhikkhu āsavānam khāyā anāsavam eṭovimuttī paññavimuttī dīṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yam pi 'ssa pemā pemam jāyati tam pi 'ssa pahīnam hoti uechin-namūlam tālāvatthukataṁ anabhāvakataṁ āyatīm anuppādadhamaṇī, yo pi 'ssa pemā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa pahīno hoti . . . anuppādadhamaṇī, yam pi 'ssa dosā doso jāyati so pi 'ssa doso pahīno hoti uechin-namūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīm anuppādadhamaṇī.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu n' ev' usseneti nappati-sseneti na dhūpāyati nappajjalati na pajjhāyati.¹

9. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavatām vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmīm vā attānam, vedanām attato samanupassati vedanāvantanām vā

¹ B. K. na sampajjhāyati; SS. na apajjhāyati.

attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam, saññam attato samanupassati saññavantam vā attānam attani vā saññam saññāya vā attānam, sañkhāre attato samanupassati sañkhāravantam vā attānam attani vā sañkhāre sañkhāresu va attānam, viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmīm vā attānam.

Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu usseneti.

10. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na rūpam̄ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam̄ na rūpasmiṁ vā attānam, na vedanam . . . na saññam . . . na sañkhāre . . . na viññānam attato samanupassati, na viññānavantam vā attānam, na attani vā viññānam, na viññānasmīm vā attānam.

Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na usseneti.

11. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭissteneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam paccakosati rosantam paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭissteneti.

12. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭissteneti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosantam na paccakkosati, rosantam na paṭirosati bhaṇḍantam na paṭibhaṇḍati.

Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na paṭissteneti.

13. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati?

Asmiti bhikkhave sati, itthasmīti hoti, evasmīti hoti, aññathasmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, ittham̄ santi hoti, evam̄ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, api ha¹ santi hoti, api ittham̄² santi hoti, api evam̄ santi hoti, apū aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, ittham̄ bhavissanti hoti, evam̄ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

14. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati?

Asmiti bhikkhave asati, itthasmīti na hoti, evasmīti na hoti, aññathasmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti, satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, ittham̄ santi na hoti, evam̄ santi na hoti, aññathā santi na honti, api ha santi na hoti, api ittham̄

¹ B. K. apiham.

² B. K. apiham ittham̄.

santi na hoti, api evam santi na hoti, api aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, ittham bhavissanti na hoti, evam bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

15. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati ?

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave sati, iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evasmīti hoti, iminā aññathasmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthañ santi hoti, iminā evam santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā api ha santi hoti, iminā api itthañ santi hoti, iminā api evam santi hoti, iminā api aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti, iminā itthañ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti.

Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pajjalati.

16. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

Iminā asmīti bhikkhave asati, iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evasmīti na hoti, iminā aññathasmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthañ santi na hoti, iminā evam santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā api ha santi na hoti, iminā api itthañ santi na hoti, iminā api evam santi na hoti, iminā api aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthañ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evam bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti.

Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjalati.

17. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyati ?

Idha¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu asimimāno pahino hoti ue-chinnamūlo tūlavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppā-dadhammo.

Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na pajjhāyatī.²

Mahāvaggo pañcamo.

Mahāpaññāsakanī catuttham.

[Tatr' uddānam

Sotānugatañ thānam|| Bhaddiya Sāpugī ca Vappa Sālo ca||
Mallika attantapo|| tañhā pemena ca dasā te ti||]

¹ B. K. Idha pana.

² B. K. sampajjhāyatī ; SS. apajjhāyati ; S. M. pajjhāyati.

201.¹

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca, sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam suṇātha sūdhukam manasikartha bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātē samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādānē samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārē samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvādē samādapeti, attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānē samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhanā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramaṇiya samādapeti, attanā ca surāmeramajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānē veramaṇiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

¹ Puggala IV. 1.

202.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco asaddho hoti ahiriko hoti anottāpi hoti appassuto hoti kusito hoti muṭṭhassati hoti duppañño hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. ·Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca asaddho hoti parañ ca asaddhāya samādapeti, attanā ca ahiriko hoti parañ ca ahirikāya samādapeti, attanā ca anottāpi hoti parañ ca anottāpitāya samādapeti, attanā ca appassuto hoti parañ ca appassute samādapeti, attanā ca kusito hoti parañ ca kosajje samādapeti, attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti parañ ca muṭṭhasacce samādapeti, duppañño hoti parañ ca duppaññatāya samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saddho hoti hirimā hoti ottāpi¹ hoti bahussuto hoti āraddhaviriyo hoti satimā hoti pañnavā hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti parañ ca saddhāsamпадāya samādapeti, attanā ca hirimā hoti parañ ca hirimante samādapeti² attanā ca ottāpi hoti parañ ca ottāpe samādapeti, attanā ca bahussuto hoti parañ ca bāhusacce samādapeti, attanā ca āraddhaviriyo hoti parañ ca viriyāmbhe samādapeti, attanā ca upatṭhitasati hoti parañ ca satipaṭṭhāne samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsaṃpadāya samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

203.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisena

¹ B. K. ottāpi. ² B. K. attanā ca hiriko hoti parañ ca hirisampadāya samādapeti.

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisunāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātē samādāpeti, attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādāpeti, attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācāre samādāpeti, attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādāpeti, attanā ca pisunāvāco hoti parañ ca pisunāyā vācāya samādāpeti, attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāyā vācāya samādāpeti, attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpe samādāpeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāyā vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāyā vācāya pativirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca pisunāyā vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisunāyā vācāya veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca pharusāyā vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca vācāya veramaṇiyā samādāpeti, attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādāpeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ti.

204.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena

asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappuri-
satarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālū hoti, vyāpannacitto hoti, micchaditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuocati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca dhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipāti hoti parañ ca pānātipāte samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchaditthiko hoti parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuocati bhikkhave asappurisena sappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca blikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . anabhijjhālū hoti, avyāpannacitto hoti, sammāditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuocati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuocati bhikkhave bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

205.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarañ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarañ ca, tam sunātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchāditthiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappa hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ajivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti parañ ca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāco hoti parañ ca micchāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca micchākaṇṭamanto hoti parañ ca micchākammante samādapeti, attanā ca micchā-ājivo hoti parañ ca micchā-ājive samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca micchāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsati hoti parañ ca micchāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti parañ ca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayam bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco saṃmādiṭṭhiko hoti, saṃmāsaṅkappo hoti, saṃmāvāco hoti, saṃmākammanto hoti, saṃmā-ājivo hoti, saṃmāvāyāmo hoti, saṃmāsati hoti, saṃmāsamādhi hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca saṃmādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca saṃmādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmāsaṅkappo hoti parañ ca saṃmāsaṅkappe samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmāvāco hoti parañ ca saṃmāvācāya samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmākammanto hoti parañ ca saṃmākammante samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmā-ājivo hoti parañ ca saṃmā-ājive samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmāvāyāmo hoti parañ ca saṃmāvāyāme samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmāsati hoti parañ ca saṃmāsatiyā samādapeti, attanā ca saṃmāsamādhi hoti parañ ca saṃmāsamādhimhi samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro.

206.

1. Asappurisañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi asappurisena asappurisatarāñ ca sappurisañ ca sappurisena sappurisatarāñ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaeco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā saññādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇī samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti, saññāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇī samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappurisena asappurisataro.

207.¹

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . [204. 2] . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

208.

1. Pāpañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpena pāpatarañ ca kalyāṇañ ca kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpena pāpataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . sammāñāṇī hoti sammāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāñāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro.

209.¹

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadham-

¹ Tuggala IV. 8.

mena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipāti hoti, . . . pe . . . micchādiṭṭhiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipāti hoti parañ ca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe . . . samāditthiko hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro ?

Idh̄ ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

210.

1. Pāpadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañ ca kalyāṇadhammañ ca kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañ ca, tam suṇātha . . . pe . . .

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti . . . pe . . . micchāñāñī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pāpadhammo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti

parañ ca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attanā ca micchāññāṇī hoti parañ ca micchāññāṇo samādapeti, attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti parañ ca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayañ vuucati bhikkhave pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇḍhammo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, . . . pe . . . sammāññāṇī hoti, sammāvinnutti hoti.

Ayañ vuucati bhikkhave kalyāṇḍhammo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave kalyāṇḍhammena kalyāṇḍhammataro ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti parañ ca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti . . . pe . . . attana ca sammāññāṇī hoti parañ ca sammāññāṇe samādapeti, attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti parañ ca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti.

Ayañ vuucati bhikkhave kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro.

Sappurisavaggo pathamo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Sikkhā-padañ ca asaddham|| sattanāso atho ca dasa kam-mam||

Atthaṅgikāñ ca dasamagga|| dve pāpadhammā apare dve ti||

211.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisadussanā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dussilo pāpadhammo parisadus-sano, bhikkhuni bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadus-sanā, upāsako bhikkhave dussilo pāpadhammo parisadus-sano, upāsikā bhikkhave dussilā pāpadhammā parisadus-sanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisadussanā.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave parisasobhaṇā. Katame cattāro ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā kalyāṇḍhammo paris-

sobhano, bhikkhunī bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhaṇā, upāsako bhikkhave silavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhaṇo, upāsikā bhikkhave sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisobhaṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro parisobhaṇā ti.

212.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, miechāditīhiyā samannāgato.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kayasucaritena, . . . manusucaritena, samādiṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

213.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññūtā akataveditā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kayasucaritena, . . . manusucaritena, kataññūtā kataveditā . . .

214.

. . . pe . . . pānātipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti . . . pe kāmesu miechācārā hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānātipāta paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu miechācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato . . .

215.

. . . pe . . . micchāditthiko hoti, micchāsañkappo hoti,
micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-
māditthiko hoti, sammāsañkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti,
sammākammanto hoti . . .

216.

. . . pe . . . micchā-ājivo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, mic-
chāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-
ājivo hoti sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammā
samādhi hoti . . .

217.

. . . pe . . . aditthe ditthavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti,
amute amutavādī hoti, viññātē viññātavādī hoti . . . pe
. . . aditthe aditthavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute
amutavādī hoti, viññātē viññātavādī hoti . . .

218.

. . . ditthe aditthavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute
amutavādī hoti, viññātē viññātavādī hoti . . . pe . . .
. . . ditthe ditthavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute muta-
vādī hoti, viññātē viññātavādī hoti . . .

219.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti,
anottāpi hoti . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti,
hirimā hoti, ottāpi hoti . . .

220.

. . . pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusīto hoti,
duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam niraye.

Cattuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ
nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhavirīyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evamp sagge ti.

Sobhaṇavaṇgo¹ dutiyo.

[Tass' uddānam :

Parisā ditṭhi akataññutā|| pāṇātipātā pi dve maggā||
Dvē vohārapathā vuttā|| hūrikam̄ duppaññena cāti||]

221.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Musāvādo, pisūṇāvācā, pharusāvācā, samphappalāpo.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīduccaritāni.

2. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Saceavācā, apisūṇāvācā, saṇhavācā, mantāvācā.²

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri vacīsucaritāni.

222.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khataṁ upahatam̄ attānam̄ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam̄ bahuñ ca apuññam̄ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena, micchāditṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akhatam̄ anupabatam̄ attānam̄ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam̄ bahuñ ca puññam̄ pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyasucaritena . . . manusucaritena, sammāditṭhiyā.

¹ B. K. Parisavaggo.

² B. K. mantavācā; SS. mantabhassam̄.

223.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto . . . pasavati. Katamehi catuhi?

Kāyaduccaritena, . . . manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā . . .

. . . pe . . . kāyasucaritena . . . manosucaritena, kat-
aññutā kataveditā . . .

224.

. . . pe . . . pānatipati hoti, adinnādayī hoti, kāmesu micchācāri hoti, musāvādī hoti . . . pe . . . pānatipātā pativirato hoti . . . musāvāda pativirato hoti . . .

225.

. . . pe micchādīṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, mic-
chāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti . . . pe . . . sam-
mādīṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvācā hoti,
sammākammanto hoti . . .

. . . pe . . . micchā-ajivo hoti, micchāvāyamo hoti,
micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-
ajivo hoti, sammāvāyamo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammā-
samādhi hoti . . .

226.

. . . pe . . . aditthe ditthavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti,
amute mutavādī hoti, aviññātavādī hoti . . . pe
. . . aditthe aditthavādī hoti . . . aviññātavādī
hoti . . .

227.

. . . pe . . . ditthe aditthavādī hoti . . . viññātē aviñ-
ñātavādī hoti . . . pe . . . ditthe ditthavādī hoti . . .
viññātē viññātavādī hoti . . .

228.

pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi
hoti, . . . pe . . . saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti,
ottāpi hoti . . .

229.

... pe . . . asaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti . . . pe . . .

. . . saddho hoti, silavā hoti, āraddhviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato paññito vyatto sappuriso akkhatañ anupahatañ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnañ bahuñ ca pasavatīti.

230.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave kavī. Katame cattāro ?

Cintikavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro kavīti.

Suecaritavaggo tatiyo.

{Uddānam :

Ducecaritam diṭṭhi akataññū ca || pāṇātipātā pi dvo maggā
Dve vohārapathā vuttā || ahūrikam duppañña-kavinā cati.^{1]}

231.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā sayamī abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammāñ kāñhañ kāñhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammāñ sukkāñ sukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammāñ kāñhasukkāñ kāñhasukkavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammāñ akāñhamasukkāñ² akāñha-asukkavipākam kammāñ kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkave cattāri kammāni mayā sayamī abhiññāya sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

232.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammāñ kāñhañ kāñhavipākam, atthi bhikkhave kammāñ sukkāñ sukkavipākam, atthi bhikk-

¹ From B. K.

² SS. akāñham asukkāñ ; B. K. akāñha-asukkāñ.

khave kammañ kañhasukkam̄ kañhasukkavipākam̄, atthi bhikkhave kammañ akañhamasukkam̄ akañha-asukkavipākam̄ kañmañ kammakkhāya sañivattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ kañham̄ kañhavipākam̄?

Idha¹ bhikkave ekacco savyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharoti . . . savyāpajjhām̄ manosañkhāram̄ abhisainkharoti. So savyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ vacīsañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ manosañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppajjati. Tañ enam̄ savyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppannam̄ samānam̄ savyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjheli phassehi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhām̄ vedanam̄ vediyati ekantadukkham̄, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idam̄ vuucati bhikkhave kammañ kañham̄ kañhavipākam̄.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ sukkam̄ sukkavipākam̄?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharoti . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhām̄ manosañkhāram̄ abhisainkharoti. So avyāpajjhām̄ kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā . . . pe . . . manosañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā avyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppajjati. Tam̄ enam̄ avyāpajjhām̄ lokam̄ uppannam̄ samānam̄ avyāpajjhā phassā phusanti. So avyāpajjheli phassehi phuṭṭho samāno avyāpajjhām̄ vedanam̄ vediyati ekantasukham̄, seyyathāpi devā Subhakinñhā.

Idam̄ vuucati bhikkhave kammañ sukkam̄ sukkavipākam̄.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ kañhasukkam̄ kañhasukkavipākam̄?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharoti . . . savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi manosañkhāram̄ abhisainkharoti. So savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi kāyasañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā . . . savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi manosañkhāram̄ abhisainkharitvā savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄ pi lokam̄ uppajjati. Tam̄ enam̄ savyāpajjhām̄ pi avyāpajjhām̄

¹ See Ñguttara III. 23.

pi lokam uppannam samānam savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassū phusanti. So savyāpajjheli pi avyāpajjheli pi phasschi phuṭṭho samāno savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi vedanam vediyatī vokiṇṇam saṅkiṇṇam sukhadukkham, seyathāpi manussā ekacce ca deva ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam kañhasukkam kañha-sukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam kañha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkbayāya samavattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kañham kañha-vipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam sukkam sukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati bhikkhave kammam akañhamasukkam kañha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkbayāya samavattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

233.

1. Atha kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisimmo kho Sikho Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantu etad avoca :

Purimāni bho Gotamo divasāni purimatarāni Soṇakāyano māyavo yenāhanū ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā māyā etad avoca : samaṇo Gotamo sabbakammānam akiriyam paññāpeti, sabbakammānam kho pana akiriyam paññāpentō uchedam āha lokassa kāmmasaccāyam kho loko kamma-samārambhaṭṭhāyi ti. Dassanam pi kho abāñ brāhmaṇa Soṇakāyassa māyavassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpo kathāsallāpo ?

2. Cattār' imāni brāhmaṇa kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kañham kañhavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammam kañhasukkam kañhasukka-vipākam.

Atthi brāhmaṇa kammaṇi akaṇhaṭamasukkamī akaṇhaṭasukkavipākamī kammaṇi kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

3. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇhaṇi kaṇhavipākamī?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco savyāpajjhāṇi . . . [232. 2] pe . . . seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā.

Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇhaṇi kaṇhavipākamī.

4. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi sukkamī sukkavipākamī?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco avyāpajjhāṇi . . . [232. 3] pe . . . seyyathāpi devā Subhakinībhā.

Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṇi sukkamī sukkavipākamī.

5. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇhasukkamī kaṇhaṭasukkavipākamī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhāṇi pi avyāpajjhāṇi pi . . . [232. 4] pe . . . seyyathāpi manussā ekacco ca devā ekacco ca vinipātikā.

Idam vuccati brāhmaṇa kammaṇi kaṇhasukkamī kaṇhaṭasukkavipākamī.

6. Katamañ ca brāhmaṇa kammaṇi akaṇhaṭamasukkamī akaṇhaṭasukkavipākamī kammaṇi kammakkhayāya sañvattati?

Tatra brāhmaṇa yāpi idam kammaṇi kaṇhaṇi kaṇhavipākamī tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṇi sukkamī sukkavipākamī tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yam p' idam kammaṇi kaṇhasukkamī kaṇhasukkavipākamī tassa pahānāya yā cetanā idam vuccati brāhmaṇa akaṇhaṭamasukkamī akaṇhaṭasukkavipākamī kammaṇi kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

Imāni kho brāhmaṇa cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

234.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . paveditāni. Katamāni tāni?

Atthi bhikkhave kammāñ kañham̄ kañhavipākam̄ . . .
pe . . . kammāñ kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammāñ kañham̄ kañhavipākam̄ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāññatipāti hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,
kāmesu micchācāri hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajja-
pamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Idam̄ vuucati bhikkhave kammāñ kañham̄ kañhavipākam̄.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammāñ sukkam̄ sukkavipā-
kam̄ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāññatipātā paṭivirato hoti . . .
surāmerayamajja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Idam̄ vuucati bhikkhave kammāñ sukkam̄ sukkavipā-
kam̄.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammāñ kañhasukkam̄ kañ-
hasukkavipākam̄ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi
. . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam̄ vuucati bhikkhave kammāñ kañhasukkam̄ kañha-
sukkavipākam̄.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammāñ akañhamasukkam̄
akañha-asukkavipākam̄ . . . sañvattati ?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam̄ kammāñ kañham̄ kañha-
vipākam̄ . . . pe . . . [232. 5.] idam̄ vuucati bhikkhave
kammāñ akañhamasukkam̄ akañha-asukkavipākam̄ kammāñ
kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam̄
abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni.

6. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni mayā . . . pavedi-
tāni. Katamāni cattāri ?

Atthi bhikkhave kammāñ kañham̄ kañhavipākam̄ . . .
pe . . . kammāñ kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

7. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammāñ kañham̄ kañhavipā-
kam̄ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco matā-jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā-jīvitā
voropitā hoti, araham̄-jīvitā voropitā hoti, Tathāgatassa
padutthēna cittena lohitam̄ uppāditā hoti, saṅgho pi bhinno
hoti.

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam kauñham kauñhavipākam.

8. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pāñatipātā pañivirato hoti . . . samphappalāpā pañivirato hoti, anabhiñjhālū hoti, avyāpānacitto hoti, sammādiññhiko hoti.

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam.

9. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kauñhasukkam kauñhasukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam kauñhasukkam kauñhasukkavipākam.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam akauñhamasukkam akanñha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya sañvattati?

Tatra bhikkhave yam idam kammam kauñham kauñhavipākam . . . pe . . . [232. 5] idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam akauñhamasukkam akanñha-asukkavipākam kammam kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditānīti.

235.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammāni . . . paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammam kauñham . . . pe . . .

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam kauñham kauñhavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idam vuucati bhikkhave kammam kauñham kauñhavipākam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammam sukkam sukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhāmī kāyasañkhāram abhisainkharoti . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanī sukkamī sukkavipākam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanī kañhasukkhamī kañhasukkavipākam?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhāmī pi avyāpajjhāmī pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4] Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanī kañhasukkamī kañhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanī akāñhamasukkamī akāñha-asukkavipākamī kammanī kammiakkhayāya sañvattati.

Sammāditthi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhi.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanī akāñhamasukkamī . . . sañvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammanī mayā . . . paviditānīti.

236.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave kammanī . . . pe . . . paviditāni. Katañnāni cattāri?

Atthi bhikkhave kammanī kañhamī kañhavipākamī . . . pe . . . [232. 1].

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanī kañhamī kañhavipākamī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhāmī kāyasañkhāramī . . . pe . . . [232. 2].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanī kañhamī kañhavipākamī.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanī sukkamī sukkavipākamī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco avyāpajjhāmī kāyasañkhāramī . . . pe . . . [232. 3].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammanī sukkamī sukkavipākamī.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammanī kañhasukkamī kañha-sukkavipākamī?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco savyāpajjhām pi avyāpajjhām pi . . . pe . . . [232. 4].

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañ kañhasukkam kañhasukkavipākam.

5. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kammañ akañhasukkam akañhasukkavipākam kammañ kammakkhayāya sañvattati?

Satisambhojjhaingo, dhammavicasambhojjhaingo, viriyasambhojjhaingo, pītisambhojjhaingo, passaddhisambhojjhaingu samādhisambhojjhaingu upekhāsambhojjhaingu.

Idam vuccati bhikkhave kammañ akañhamasukkam akañpha-asukkavipākam kammañ kammakkhayāya sañvattati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri kammañ mayā . . . paverditānī.

237.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacikammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikhitto evam sagge ti.

238.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi?

Savyāpajjhena kāyakammam, savyāpajjhena vacikammam, savyāpajjhena manokammam, savyāpajjhāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatañ nikhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi?

Avyāpajjhena kāyakamma, . . . avyāpajjhena mano-kamma, avyāpajjhāya ditthiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

239.

1. Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aīñehi,² evam etam bhikkhave sammā sīhanādaṁ nadatha.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave samaṇo?¹

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄ pari-khayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhaṁmo niyato sambodhi-pariyāno. Ayaṁ bhikkhave samaṇo.¹

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave dutiyo samaṇo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikhayā rāgadosamohānam̄ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imam̄ lokam̄ āgantvā dukkhass' antam̄ karoti. Ayaṁ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam̄ orambhāgīyānam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.³ Ayaṁ bhikkhave tatiyo samaṇo.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam̄ khayā anāsavam̄ cetovimutti¹ . . . ditth'² eva dhamme sayam̄ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṁ bhikkhave catuttho samaṇo.

Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo,¹ idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo, suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aīñehi, evam etam bhikkhave sammā sīhanādaṁ nadatiti.

¹ B. K. reads pañhamo samaṇo.

² So SS., but B. K. aīñehi. See M. N. 11 p. 64.

³ See Puggala I. 38-47; M. P. S. p. 16.

240.

Sappurisañ bhikkhave nissāya cattaro ānisam̄sā pāti-
kaúkhā. Katame cattāro?

Ariyena sileña vadḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vadḍhati,
ariyāya paññāya vadḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vadḍhati.

Sappurisañ nissāya imē cattāro ānisam̄sā pātikāúkhā
ti.

[Kamma] ¹vaggo catuttho.

[Uddānāñ :

Saúkhitta vitthāra Soṇakāyana sikhāpadam̄ ariyamaggo
Bojjhaúngam̄ sāvajjañ ceva avyāpajjhām̄ samañño ca sappu-
risānisam̄so ti²]

241.

1. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosambiyāñ viharati Ghosi-
tārāme. Atha kho áyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'
upasaúkami . . . Ekamantañ nisinnam̄ kho áyasmantañ
Ānandañ Bhagavā etad avoca :

Api nu tam̄ Ānanda adhikarañam̄ vūpasantan ti?

Kuto tam̄ bhante adhikarañam̄ vūpasamissati? Áyasmato
bhante Anuruddhassa Bahiyo nāma saddhivihāri
kevalakappam̄ saúghabhedāya ṭhito. Tathāyasmā Anurud-
dho na ekavīcikam̄ pi bhanjitañbam̄ maññati³ti.

Kadā pan' Ānanda⁴ Anuruddho saúghawatijhe adhi-
karāneṣu vo⁴ yuñjati. Na nu Ānanda yāni kānicie adhi-
karāñāni uppajjanti sabbāni tāni tunhe e' eva vūpasametha
Sāriputta-Moggallānā ca.

2. Cattāro' me Ānanda athavase sampassauñāno pāpa-
bhikkhu saúghabhedenā nandati. Katame cattāro?

Idh' Ānanda pāpabhikkhu dussilo hoti pāpadhammo
asuci saúkassara-samācāro paṭicchannakammanto assa-
ñāno samaññapatiñño abrahmacārī brahmataññipatiñño

¹ From B. K.

² B. K. maññeti.

³ B. K. kadā panānanda.

⁴ B. K. tesu.

antoputī avassuto kasambujāto. Tass' evam hoti : sace
kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti dussilo pāpadhammo asuci
... kasambujāto ti samaggī mañ santā nāsessanti, vaggā
pana mañ na nāsessanti ti. Idam Ānanda pathamam
atthavasam sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena
nandati.

3. Puna ca parañ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchāditthiko
hoti antagāhikāya ditthiyā samannāgato. Tass' evam
hoti : sace kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti micchāditthiko
antagāhikāya ditthiyā samannāgato ti samaggā mañ santā
nāsessanti, vaggā pana mañ na nāsessanti.

Idam Ānanda dutiyam atthavasam sampassamāno pāpa-
bhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

4. Puna ca parañ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu micchājivo hoti
micchājivena jīvitam kappeti. Tass' evam hoti : sace
kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti micchā-ājivo micchā-ājivena
jīvitam kappetiti samaggā mañ santā nāsessanti, vaggā pana
mañ na nāsessanti. Idam Ānanda tatiyanu atthavasam
sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

5. Puna ca parañ Ānanda pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo
sakkārakāmo anavaññattikāmo. Tass' evam hoti : sace
kho mañ bhikkhū jānissanti lābhakāmo sakkārakāmo
anavaññattikāmo ti samaggā mañ santā na sakkarissanti
na garukarissanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti, vaggā pana
mañ sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti ti

Idam Ānanda catuttham atthavasam sampassamāno
pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandati.

Ine kho Āmada cattāro atthavase sampassamāno
pāpabhikkhu sañghabhedena nandatī.

242.

1. Cattār' imāni bhikkhave āpatti-bhāyani. Katamāni
cattāri ?

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucārim gahetvā rāñño
dasseyyun¹—ayañ te deva coro āgucāri, imassa devo
daylam pañetūti. Tam enam rājā evam vadeyya :

¹ B. K. dasseyya.

gacchathā bho imam̄ purisam̄ daļhāya raijuyā pacchā bāham̄ gālha-bandhanam̄ bandhitvā khuramunḍam̄ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena² rathiyyāya rathiyan̄³ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam̄ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam̄ chindathāti. Tam enam̄ rañño purisā daļhāya raijuyā pacchā bāham̄ gālha-bandhanam̄ bandhitvā khuramunḍam̄ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyyāya² rathiyan̄ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam̄ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam̄ chindeyum̄. Tatr' aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakan̄ vata bho ayam̄ puriso kamman̄ akāsi gārayham̄ sisacchejjan̄, yatra hi nāma rañño purisā daļhāya raijuyā pacchā bāham̄ gālha-bandhanam̄ bhānditvā khuramunḍam̄ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathiyyāya rathiyan̄ siṅghātakena siṅghātakam̄ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsam̄ chindissanti. So vat' assāham̄+evārūpam̄ pāpan̄ kamman̄ na kareyyam̄ gārayham̄ sisacchejjan̄ ti.⁵ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam̄ tibba blayasaññā paccupatthitū hoti pārājikesu dhammesu tass' etam̄ pāṭīkañkhan̄ –anāparimo vā pārājikan̄ dhammam̄ na āpajjissati āpanuo vā pārājikan̄ dhammam̄ yathādhammam̄ patikarissati.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam̄ vattham̄ paridhāya kese pakirityā musalan̄ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam̄ upasañkamitvā evam̄ vadeyya: alam̄ bhante pāpan̄ kamman̄ akāsim̄ gārayham̄ mosallam̄, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam̄ karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalatthassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakan̄ vata bho ayam̄ puriso kamman̄ akāsi gārayham̄ mosallam̄, yatra hi nāma kālakam̄ vattham̄ paridhāya kese pakirityā musalan̄ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam̄ upasañkamitvā evam̄ vakkhati: alam̄ bhante pāpan̄ kamman̄ akāsim̄ gārayham̄ mosallam̄, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam̄ karomiti.

¹ B. K. bālha-.

² S. T. paṇavena.

³ B. K. rathiyyāya rathiyan̄.

⁴ B. K. assāham̄; SS. assāyam̄. ⁵ S. T. sīsam̄ chejjan̄ ti.

So vat' assāham¹ evarūpam pāpam kammañ na kareyyam gārayham mosallan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhaya-saññā paccupat̄hitā hoti saṅghādisesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikāñkham—anāpanno vā saṅghādisesam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vi. saṅghādisesam dhammam yathā-dhammañ paṭikarissati.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakirityā assaputam² kbandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā evam vadeyya: aham bhante pāpam kammañ akāsim gārayham assapuñam, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti tam karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalat̄thassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakan vata bho ayam puriso kammañ akāsi gārayham assapuñam, yatra hi nāma kālakam³ vattham paridhāya kese pakirityā assaputam kandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā evam vakkhati: aham bhante pāpam kammañ akāsim gārayham assapuñam,⁴ yena me āyasmanto attainanā honti tam karomiti. So vat' assāham⁵ evarūpam pāpam kammañ na kareyyam gārayham assapuñam ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhaya-saññā paccupat̄hitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu tass' etam pātikāñkham—anāpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam na āpajjissati āpanno vā pācittiyam dhammam yathā-dhammam paṭikarissati.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso kālakam vattham paridhāya kese pakirityā mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā evam vadeyya: aham bhante pāpam kammañ akāsim gārayham upavajjam, yena mo āyasmanto attainanā honti tam karomiti. Tatr' aññatarassa thalat̄thassa purisassa evam assa: pāpakan vata bho ayam puriso kammañ akāsi gārayham upavajjam yatra hi nāma kālakam vattham pani-dhāya kese pakirityā . . . mahājanakāyam upasañkamitvā

¹ SS. so vat' assāyan.

² B. K. bhasmapuñam.

³ B. K. kālavattham.

⁴ B. K. bhasma-putam.

⁵ B. K. So vat' assāham.

evam vakkhati: aham bhante . . . upavajjam yena me
āyasmanto attamanā honti tañ karomiti. So vat' assāham
evarūpam pāpam kammanū na kareyyam gīrayham upavaj-
jan ti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa
va bhikkhuniyā vā evam tibbā bhayasaññā paecupatthitā
hoti pātidesaniyakesu¹ dhammesu, tass' etam pātikāñkham
—anāpanno vā pātidesaniyakam² dhammam na āpajjissati
āpanno vā pātidesaniyakam dhammam yathādhammam
pātikarissati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri āpattibhayānīti.

243.

1. Sikkhāpīsañsam idam bhikkhave brahmaeariyam
vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisaram, satādhipateyyam.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave sikkhāpīsañsam hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhisamācārikā sikkhā
paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pasannānam bhiyyo-
bhavāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam abhi-
samācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānam pasādāya pa-
sannānam bhiyyobhavāya tatha tathā so tassā sikkhāya
akkhanḍakārī hoti acechiddakārī asubalakārī akannmāsakārī
samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

Puna ca param bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam ādibrahma-
eariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya,
yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso
sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya ak-
khanḍakārī hoti acechiddakārī . . . sikkhāpadesu. Evam
kho bhikkhave sikkhāpīsañsam hoti.

2. Kathañ ca bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammā desitā sabbaso
sammādukkhakkhayāya yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā
sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā
tathā 'ssa³ te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti.
Evam kho bhikkhave paññuttaram hoti.

¹ B. K. pātidesaniyesu.

² B. K. pātidesaniyam.

³ B. K. omits ssa.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave vimuttisāram hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam dhammū desitā sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya, yathā yathā bhikkhave mayā sāvakānam . . . sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā 'ssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phassitā honti. Evam kho bhikkhave vimuttisāram ho.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave satādhipateyyam hoti ?

Iti aparipūram vā abhisamācārikam sikkham paripūressāmī¹, paripūram vā abhisamācārikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatīhitā hoti. Iti aparipūram vā adibrahmacariyikam sikkham paripūressāmī paripūram vā adibrahmacariyikam sikkham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatīhitā hoti. Iti asamevkkhitam vā dhammām paññāya samavekhhissāmī samavekhhitam vā dhammām tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatīhitā hoti. Iti apbhassitam² vā dhammām vimuttiyā phassissāmī, phassitam vā dhammām tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti ajjhattam yeva sati sūpatīhitā hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave satādhipateyyam hoti.

Sikkhānisaṃsaṇī idam bhikkhave brahmaeariyam vussati, paññuttaram, vimuttisāram, satādhipateyyan ti. Iti yan tam vuttam idam etam pātieca vuttan ti.

244.

Catasso imā bhikkhave seyyā. Katamā catasso ?

Petaseyyā, kāmabhogiseyyā, sīhaseyyā, Tathāgataseyyā. Katamā ca bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā ūttanā senti. Ayanū vuucati bhikkhave petaseyyā ?

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā ?

Yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti. Ayanū vuucati bhikkhave kāmabhogiseyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīhaseyyā ?

¹ B. K. paripūressāmī.

² B. K. apbhassitam . . . phussissāmī phusitam.

Saho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyam kappeti, pāde¹ pādām accādhāya antarāsatthinam² naṅguttham anupakkhipitvā. So pañibujjhītvā purimam kāyam abbhunnāmetvā pacchimam kāyam anuviloketi. Sace bhikkhave saho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visatam vā tena bhikkhave saho mahārājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana bhikkhave saho mahārājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittam vā visatam vā tena bhikkhave saho mahārājā attamano hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave siha-seyyā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave Tathāgata seyyā?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicce' eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthājjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave Tathāgata seyyā. Imā kho bhikkhave catasso seyyā ti.

245.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccekabuddho thūpāraho, Tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavatti thūpāraho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro thūpārahā ti.

246.

1. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samiyavattanti. Katame cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo, saddhammasavānam, yoniso manasikāro, dhammānudhammapaṭipatti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā samiyavattantīti.

2. Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukāre³ honti. Katamā cattāro?

Sappurisasamsevo . . . pe . . . [§ 1].

¹ B. K. padena. ² S. Tr. satthī; B. K. sattimhi.

³ B. K. bahūpakārā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā hontīti.

247.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?
Aditthe ditthavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

248.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.
Aditthe aditthavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññātē aviññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

249.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro.
Ditthe aditthavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro anariyavohārā ti.

250.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro ?
Ditthe ditthavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññātē viññātavāditā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro ariyavohārā ti.

Āpattibhayavaggo ¹ pañcamo.

[Tass' uddānam :—

Dve āpatti sikkhānisamso] seyyā thūpārahena ca
Paññābuddhi bahukārā cattāro vohāra ubhayena vagge
ti]]

251.

Cattāro 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame cattāro ?
Atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, atthi

¹ B. K. Āpattivaggo. See Aṅguttara IV. 217-18; VIII. 67.

bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā atthi bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Pañcupādānakkhandhā—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā?

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā?

Avijjā ca bhavatañhā ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

Katame ca bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetañhā?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca — ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetañhā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dhammā adhiññā sacchikātabbā?

Vijjā ca vimutti ca—ime vuccanti bhikkhave dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā ti.

252.

1. Catasso imā bhikkhave anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādharmmo samāno jarādharmmañ yeva pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhammañ yeva pariyesati, attanā marañadhammo samāno marañadhammañ yeva pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesikadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhammañ yeva pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso anariyapariyesana.

2. Catasso imā bhikkhave ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco attanā jarādharmmo samāno jarādharme ādinavāñ viditvā ajarañ anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhidhamme ādinavāñ viditvā avyādhim anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā marañadhammo samāno marañadhamme ādinavāñ viditvā amatañ anuttaram yogakkhemam nibbānam pariyesati, attanā saṅkilesadhammo samāno saṅkilesikadhamme ādina-

¹ See M. N. 26, p. 168.

vamp̄ viditvā asaṅkilittham̄ anuttaram̄ yogakkhemam̄ nibbānam pariyesati.

Imā kho bhikkhave catasso ariyapariyesanā ti.

253.

Cattār' imāni bhikkha e saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri?

Dānaṃ, peyyavajjam̄,¹ atthacariyā, samānattatā.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri saṅgahavatthūni ti.

254.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto² yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam̄ abhivādetvā ekamantam̄ nisidi. Ekamantam̄ misinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam̄ etad avoca :

Sādhu me³ bhante Bhagavā sankhitena dhammanī desetu yam abhaṃ Bhagavato dhammanī sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

Ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kīm dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma yattha hi nāma tvam̄ jīmo vuddho mahallako Tathāgatassa saṅkhittena ovādaṇū yācasiti?

Desetu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammanī desetu Sugato saṅkhittena dhammanī appeva nāmābām Bhagavato bhasitassā attham̄ ajāneyyam̄ appeva nāmābām Bhagavato bhasitassā dāyādo assan ti.⁴

2. Cattāro 'me Mālukyaputta taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro?

Civarahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā . . . pe . . . senasanahetu vā . . . pe . . . itibhavābhavahetu vā Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Ime kho Mālukyaputta cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

¹ B. K. peyyavācā.

² S. M., Mālūnkyaputto; S. Tr. Mālukyaputto.

³ S. Tr. kho.

⁴ B. K. sāvako assanti.

Yato kho Mālukyaputta bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakanā āyatīmū anuppādadharmmā. Ayam vuccati Mālukyaputta bhikkhu acchechchi taṇham vāvattayi¹ samyojanamū sammā mānabhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassati.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavatā² imimā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katuā pakkāmī.

Atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmaeariyapariyosānam ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khinā jāti vusitam brahmaeariyam katuñ karaniyam nāparam itthattāyati abbhaññāsi aññataro ca pam' āyasmā Mālukyaputto [Bhagavato³] arahatanū ahositi.

255.

1. Yāni kānicī bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam³ pattāni na ciraṭṭhikāni bhavanti, sabbāni hi tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi?

Nattham na gavesanti, jīṇam na patisañkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā ca honti, duśsilam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipacee ṭhapenti. Yāni kānicī bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁴ pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena.

Yāni kānicī bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁵ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarena. Katamehi catuhi.

2. Nattham gavesanti, jīṇam patisañkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā ca honti, silavantam itthim vā purisam vā ādhipacee ṭhapenti. Yāni kānicī bhikkhave kulāni bhogesu mahantam⁶ pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti sabbāni tāni imehi catuhi thānehi etesam vā aññatarenāti.

¹ B. K. vivattayi.

² B. K. Bhagavato.

³ From B. K.

⁴ B. K. mahattam.

256.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aīgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggō rañño aūgan t' eva, saúkhañ gacchati. Katame catuhi?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaoro assājāniyo vanñasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca javasampanno ca, ārohapanīñāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aūgehi samannāgato tañño bhadro . . . aūgan t' eva saúkhañ gacchati.

Evañ eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu aluneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttarami puññakhettam lokassa. Katamehi catuhi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vanñasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapanīñāhasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vanñasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vanñasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhvaviriyō viharati akusalānam dhammānañ pahānaya kusalānañ dhammānañ upasampadāya thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittdhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtāñ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayan dukkhanirodhagāminī patipādāti yathābhūtāñ pajānāti. Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapanīñāhasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapīñḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānañ.

Evañ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapanīñāhasampanno

¹ See Añguttara III. 94.

hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettañ lokassati.

257.¹

1. Catuhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t' eva saúkhami gacehati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo vanṇasampanno ca hoti, balavasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro . . . saúkhami gacehati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettañ lokassa. Katamehi catuhi ?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vanṇasampanno ca hoti . . . ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vanṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādaya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vanṇasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyō viharati akusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya²] thāmavā dañhparakamo anikkhittadhiro kusalesu dhammesu. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āśavānam khatyā . . . pe . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu lābhī hoti eivarapindapātaseñāsanagilānapaceayabhesajja parikkhārānam. Evam kho

¹ See Anguttara III. 95.

² From B. K.

bhikkhave bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokasati.

258.

Cattār' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni cattāri ?
Viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalā, paññābalā.
Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri balānī.

259.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe ¹ vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Kāmavitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihīnisāvitakkena, duppānño hoti jaṭo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitum.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alāṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitum. Katamehi catuhi ?

Nekkhammavitakkena, avyāpādavitakkena, avilimūsavitakkena, ajaṭo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alāṃ araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni pātisevitum ti.

260.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatānū upahataṃ attānānū pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnānū bahūnū ca apuññānū pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjera vacikammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjaya ditṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato balo avyatto . . . pasavati.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pāṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānam pari-harati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati. Katamehi catuhi ?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacikammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannagato pāṇḍito vyatto . . . pasavatī.

Abhiññāvaggo chattho.

|Uddānaṃ :—

Abhiññā pariyesanā | saṅgaho Mālukyaputto||

Attakulam dve ājaññā, balam arañña kaññunāti|

261.

1. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātē samādapeti pāṇātipātē ca samanuñño hoti pāṇātipātissa ca vanijam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pāṇātipātā veramaniyā samādapeti pāṇātipātā veramaniyā ca samanuñño hoti pāṇātipātā veramaniyā ca vanijam bhāsatī.

Imehi kho . . . pe . . . sagge ti.

262.

Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi catuhi ?

Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti parañ ca adinnādāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānassa ca vanijam bhāsatī. Imehi kho . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca adinnādānā veramañiyā samādapeti adinnādānā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti adinnādānā veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

263.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārē samādapeti kāmesu micchācārē ca samanuñño hoti kāmesu micchācārassā ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramañiyā samādapeti kāmesu micchācārā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti micchācārū veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

264.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca musāvādī hoti parañ ca musāvāde samādapeti musāvāde ca samanuñño hoti musāvādassa ca vanṇam bhasati . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musāvādā veramañiyā samādapeti musāvādā veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti musāvādā veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

265.

. . . pe . . . Attanā pisunāvāco hoti parañ ca pisunāya vācāya samādapeti pisunāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pisunāya vācāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca pisunāya vācāya pativiraṭo hoti parañ ca pisunāya vācāya veramañiyā samādapeti pisunāya vācāya veramañiyā ca samanuñño hoti pisunāyū vācāya veramañiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

266.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāvāco hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti pharusāya vācāya ca samanuñño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . . Attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusāya vācāya veramañiyā samādapeti pharusāya vācāyū

veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti pharusāya vācāya ca veramaṇiyā vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

267.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti parañ ca samphappalāpē samādapeti samphappalāpē ca samanuñño hoti samphappalāpassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanuñño hoti samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

268.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca abhijjhālū hoti parañ ca abhijjhāya samādapeti abhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti abhijjhāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca anabhijjhālū hoti parañ ca anabhijjhāya samādapeti anabhijjhāya ca samanuñño hoti anabhijjhāya ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

269.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca vyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyāpāde samādapeti vyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti vyāpādassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca avyāpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyāpāde samādapeti avyāpāde ca samanuñño hoti avyāpādassa ca vanṇam bhāsatī. . . .

270.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca micchāditthiko hoti parañ ca micchāditthiyā samādapeti micchāditthiyā ca samanuñño hoti micchāditthiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca sammāditthiko hoti parañ ca sammāditthiyā samādapeti sammāditthiyā ca samanuñño hoti sammāditthiyā ca vanṇam bhāsatī.

Ime kho catuhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ sagge ti.

Vaggo.¹

271.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam̄.²

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

2. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhamma bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam̄ pāpakkānam̄ akusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ anuppādāya chandaṁ janeti vāyamati viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhati padahati, uppannānam̄ pāpakkānam̄ akusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ pahānāya . . . pe . . . , anuppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ uppādāya . . . pe . . . uppannānam̄ kusalānam̄ dhammānam̄ thitīyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvaya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṁ janeti viriyam̄ ārabhati cittam̄ paggañhati padabati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamāñādhipadhānasaukhārasamannāgatam̄ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti, viriyasamāñādi . . . pe . . . , eittasamāñādi . . . pe . . . , viññānisāsamāñādi padhānasaukhārasamannāgatam̄ iddhipādaṁ bhāveti.³

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya

¹ No “vaggo” in B. K. .

² See Añguttara III. 151. 3; M. P. S. p. 18.

³ Añguttara III. 152.

khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya
ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

Dosassa . . . mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa
paṭasassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa
thambhassa sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa
pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya
khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāyā cāgāya paṭinissag-
gāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.²

Vaggo samatto

Paññāsakam̄ pañcamam̄
Catukkam̄ samattam̄¹

¹ For “Vaggo . . . samattam̄” B. K. has “Aṅguttara-nikāye catukkanipāto samatto.”

² See Aṅguttara III, 163.

I N D E X E S.

I.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

[The figures refer to the number and section of the suttas.]

Amsa, 190. 1	Aggapaññatti, 15
Akañkhī, 184. 9	Aggappasāda, 34
Akañhamasukka, 231 - 237 ; -vipāka, 231 - 237	Aggi, 61. 11 ; 143 ; 195. 9
Akataññutā, 213	Agha, 124
Akataveditā, 213	Aṅga, 170. 1 ; 181. 1
Akanīṭṭhagāmī, 131. 3	Acala, 52. 2
Akammāsa, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. 2 ; 243. 1	Acclaka, 198. 2
Akasiralābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5	Accaya, 159. 8
Akālika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4	Acchidda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. 2 ; 243. 1
Akiechhalābhī, 22. 3 ; 87. 5	Aja, 198. 4
Akukkuceakajāta, 196. 3	Ajina, 198. 2
Akutobhaya, 23. 3	Ajeñaka, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
Akkosaka, 53. 3	Ajjava, 112
Akkhañavedhī, 181. 1, 5 ; 196. 7	Ajjhāgāra, 63. 1
Akkhañda, 52. 1 ; -kāri, 192. 2 ; 243. 1	Ajjhopanna, 28. 1
Akkhama, 160. 4 ; 164. 1 ; 165	Ajjhosāna, 10. 1
Akkhāta, 194. 1	Ajjhosita, 24
Agatigamana, 17	Ajjhesana, 21. 2
Agārava, 21. 1	Añjali, 21. 2 ; -kamma, 187. 6 ; -karaṇiya, 34 ; 52. 1 ; 190. 1
Agārika, 198. 2	Aññatitthiya, 185. 1 ; 193. 1
Agga, 15 ; 196. 5	Aññātra-vijjācaranā, 175. 1
Aggañña, 28 ; 29 ; 30. 2	Aññathābhāva, 9.
	Aññadatthudasa, 23. 3
	Aññāṇa, 10. 1
	Aṭṭhaṅgika (magga)

Ātthikasaññā, 14	Adhipaññā, 92
Ātthivedha, 113. 4	Adhimattatā, 162. 5
Ādīha, 197. 1	Adhivacana, 63. 1 ; 122. 3
Atakkāvacara, 192. 5	Adhivacanīya, 187. 6
Atandita, 37. 6	Adhvivāsikajāta, 114. 9 ; 157.
Atigāmī, 10. 3	3 ; 165. 3
Aticaritā, 55. 2	Anaṅgana, 198. 15
Atithi, 61. 12	Anaṇasukha, 62. 2, 5
Attakāma, 21. 2	Anattā, 49. 1, 3
Attantāpa, 198. 1	Anadhvivāsikajāta, 165. 2
Attaparitāpana, 198. 1	Ananutāpiya, 61. 14
Attabhāvapatiñlābhā, 172. 1	Ananubodha, 1. 2-4
Attabhāvī, 15	Anantavā, 38. 1
Attarūpa, 117	Anapadesa, 22. 2
Attasañcetanā, 172. 1	Anabhāvā, 11. 1 ; 14 ; 164. 5
Attasamñāpanāñdhi, 31. 1	Anabhāvakata, 38. 4
Attahita, 186. 4	Anabhijjhā, 29. 1 ; 30. 4
Attānuvāda, 121. 1	Anabhijjhālū, 29. 1
Attha, 42. 2 ; 97. 2 ; 172. 2 ;	Anabhiratasaññī, 163. 2 ; 169.
186. 4	2
Atthakavi, 230	Anaya, 196. 4
Atthacariyā, 32 ; 253	Anariya, 249
Atthapatisambhidā, 173. 1	Analasa, 28. 1 ; 35. 2
Atthapada, 192. 5	Anavajja, 3. 2 ; 4. 2 ; 27. 1 ;
Attharaṇa, 51. 4	193. 7 ; -sukha, 62. 2, 6
Atthavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8	Anavajjatā, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
Atthābhisaṁmaya, 42. 2	Anavañña, 157. 2
Athena, 198. 8	Anavaññatti, 241. 5
Adalidda, 52. 2	Anāgantā, 172. 3
Adittīha, 217 ; -vādi, 217	Anāgāmī, 172. 3
Addhadanḍa, 121. 4	Anādānā, 9
Adhamma, 20 ; -vādi, 22. 2	Anālāya, 128. 1
Adhammika, 20	Anāvattidhamma, 5. 1 ; 88. 4
Adhikaraṇa, 14 ; 241. 1	Anikkhittadhura, 256. 2
Adhikaranīya, 187. 6	Anicca, 49. 1-3
Adhigama, 160. 6	Aniccañupassi, 163. 2 ; 169.
Adhiggahita, 27. 2	2
Adhipateyya, 15 ; 137	Anitthaṅgata, 184. 5

Anidānavatī, 22. 2
 Anīgha, 23. 3 ; 41. 6
 Anitiha, 25. 2
 Anukampā, 159. 1
 Anukampī, 8 ; 185. 3 ; 198. 8
 Anukula, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Anugata (v. l. anudhata), 191.
 1
 Anuggaha, 6. 1 ; 159. 4
 Anuññeyya, 195. 3
 Anuddayā (v. l. anudāyā),
 185. 3
 Anuddhasta, 122. 6
 Anudhamma, 7 ; 97. 2 ; 186.
 2 ; 193. 1 ; -cāri, 7
 Anudhammatā, 42. 2
 Anupalitta, 36. 3
 Anupasama, 128. 4
 Anupāta, 193. 1
 Anupekkhita, 22. 3 ; 191. 1
 Anuppadatā, 198. 8
 Anuppādadhamma, 36. 3 ;
 38. 4
 Anumatta, 12
 Anuyāta, 25. 2
 Anurakkhana, 14
 Anuvāda, 121. 1
 Anusaya, 170. 2
 Anusaritā
 Anusāsanī, 160. 4
 Anusotagāmī, 5. 1
 Anussava, 193. 6
 Anūpaya, 23. 3
 Aneja, 13
 Anelagala, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Anesana, 28. 1
 Anottāpitā, 202. 8
 Anta, 45. 1
 Antakara, 1. 5 ; 175. 1
 Antakiriyā, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Antagālīhika (diṭṭhi), 241. 3
 Antaradhāna, 160. 3
 Antarā-parinibbāyī, 131. 4
 Antavā, 38. 1
 Antimasarīra, 35. 6
 Anna, 197. 7 ; -da, 51. 4
 Aparimāṇa, 188. 2
 Apalāpa, 190. 1
 Apalekhaṇa, 198. 2
 Apāya, 178. 3
 Apāramatṭha, 52. 1
 Apuñña, 3. 1 ; 4. 1
 Appaccaaya, 197. 2
 Appatikutṭha, 28. 1 ; 29. 1
 Appatipuggala, 33. 3
 Appatīvāñī, 93. 4 ; 194. 2
 Appativedha, 1. 3
 Appatisaraṇa, 160. 5
 Appatissa, 21. 1
 Appadakkhinaggālī, 160. 4
 Appapaica, 174. 3
 Appameyya, 51. 2, 3
 Appavajja, 135
 Appassaka, 197. 1
 Appassuta, 6. 1 ; 202. 2
 Appesakkha, 197. 1
 Abbaja, 36. 4
 Abbuda, 3. 3
 Abbhatisita, 20. 2
 Abbha, 50. 1
 Abbhutadhamma, 6. 1 ; 127.
 1 ; 186. 2
 Abbhokāsa, 198. 7
 Abhikkanta, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
 Abhicetasika, 23. 3 ; 35. 3 ;
 87. 5

Abhijjhā, 12; 14	Avijjā, 178. 3; -yoga, 10. 1;
Abhijjhälū, 30. 8; 54. 2; 204. 2	-äsava, 198. 15
Abhinandī, 50. 3; 52. 1	Avinayavādī, 22. 2
Abhinihāra, 192. 5; 198, 4	Aviddasū, 50. 3
Abhippasanna, 187. 6	Avipakka, 195. 1
Abhibhū, 23. 3	Avisamvādaka, 198. 8
Abhirūpa, 85. 4; 197. 1, 6	Avecikiechī, 184, 5
Abhvivādana, 187. 6	Aveccappasāda, 52. 1
Abhisainkhata, 40. 3	Avyāpāda, 29. 1
Abhisanda, 51. 1; 52. 1	Avyāpajha, 39. 3; 40. 3; 232. 3
Abhisamaya, 38. 5	Avyāyika, 47. 2
Abhisamācārika, 243. 1	Asaṅkiṇṇa, 28. 1; -pubba, 28-29; 30. 2
Abhisambuddha, 8; 21. 1	Asaṅkharaparinibbāyi, 169. 1, 5
Abhiseka, 87. 2	Asaṅkheyya, 51. 2; 156
Abhihāta, 198. 2	Asaṅñī, 34
Abhūtavādī, 22. 2	Asaddha, 202. 2
Amuta, 217; -vādī, 217	Asana, 45. 2
Amba, 106	Asappurisa, 201-206
Ayogakkhemī, 10. 1; 49. 3	Asabala, 52. 1; -kārī, 192. 2; 243. 1
Ayya, 159. 1	Asammosa, 13; 160. 7
Arati, 28. 1, 2	Asahita, 139
Aratinsaha, 28. 2	Asassata, 33. 2; 38. 1
Aratiratisaha, 28. 1	Asāta, 113. 8; 114. 10; 165, 2
Arahattapatti, 170. 1	Asāraddha, 13; 193. 9
Arahamagga, 39. 2; 40. 1	Asi, 114. 4
Arahā, 39. 2	Asuta, 217; -vādī, 217
Aritta, 196. 5	Asubha, 49. 1-2
Ariya-kanta, 52. 1; -dhamma, 61. 14; -patta, 190. 2, 6; -van̄sa, 28. 1; -vohāra, 247	Asubhānupassi, 163. 2; 169. 2
Arūpi, 34	Asura, 91
Alamatthadasatara, 187. 5	Asurinda, 50. 1
Alāta, 95. 2	Asmimāna, 38. 4; 200. 17
Allīna, 196. 6*	Assa, 198. 9
Avakkhitta, 61. 9	
Aviññāta, 217; -vādī, 217	
Avassuta, 241. 2	

Assadamma, 111	Āpāthadasa, 61. 8
Assadammasārathi, 111 ; 113	Āpodhātū, 177. 2
Assapuṭa, 242. 3	Ābādhikini, 159. 1
Assamedha, 39. 3	Ābhā, 127. 1 ; 141
Assājāniya, 112 ; 113 ; 256 ; 257	Āma, 106 ; -vāṇī, 106
Assāda, 10. 1	Āmaka, 198. 9
Assu, 5. 1	Āya, 178. 3
Assutavā, 123. 1	Āyatana, 61. 10 ; 174. 1
Ahetuvādī, 30. 5	Āyu, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ; -dāyī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
Ākāraparivitakka, 193. 2	Ārakkha, 117
Ākāsa, 33. 1 ; 190. 5	Āraddhviriya, 202. 4 ; 211. 2, 12
Ākāsānañcāyatana, 190. 5	Ārāma, 28. 1 ; 185, 1
Ākiñcañña, 185. 6	Ārāmatā, 28. 1
Ākiñcaññāyatana, 190. 5	Ārogya, 157
Āgatavī, 110	Āroha, 256. 1
Āgatāgama, 160. 5 ; 180. 8	Ārūha, 114. 2
Āgantū, 172. 3	Ālaya, 34 ; 51. 4 ; 128. 1
Āgāmī, 172. 3	Āli, 178. 3
Āgueārī, 121. 4 ; 242. 1	Āloka, 113 ; -saññī, 41. 3 ; 198. 12
Ācariyakula, 111. 2	Ālopika, 198. 2
Ācāmabhakkha, 198. 2	Ālokita, 100. 3 ; 198. 12
Ācāra, 12 ; 22. 3	Ālopa, 198. 9
Ālhaka, 51. 3	Āvaṭṭa, 122. 1
Āṇī, 32. 2	Āvattāni, 193. 13
Ātapa, 114. 9 ; 195. 9	Āvasatha, 197. 2
Ātāpana, 198. 2	Āvāsa, 180. 4
Ātāpī, 11. 1, 2 ; 12	Āsanapatiikkhitta, 198. 2
Ādiccabandhu, 50. 3	Āsabha, 8
Ādhipacca, 255. 1	Āsaya, 33. 1
Ānantariya (v. l. ānantarika), 162. 2 ; 163. 3	Āsava, 5. 1 ; 159. 4
Ānīta, 55. 2	Āsivisa, 110
Ānejjappatta, 192. 5 ; 198. 14	Āhāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 2, 4 ; 163. 2 ; 169. 2 ; 198. 2
Āpatti bhaya, 242	Āhārasambhūta, 159. 2-4
Āpadā, 61. 11 ; 192	Āhuneyya, 34 ; 52. 2

Injita, 41. 6	Udaka, 36. 3 ; 51. 8 ; 61. 11 ;
Itara (v. l. ittara), 192. 1	105. 1-6 ; -rabada, 192. 5 ;
Itikira, 193. 6	198. 5 ; -rohana, 198. 2
Itibhavabbava, 9 ; 254	Udaya, 12 ; 195. 10
Itivādappamokkha, 25. 1	Udayatthika, 195. 10
Itivuttaka, 6. 1 ; 102. 2, 6 ;	Udayabbaya, 90
107 ; 186. 2	Udāna, 6. 1 ; 186. 2
Itthatta, 79. 2, 5 ; 197. 2	Uddissakata, 198. 2
Itthabhāva, 9	Uddhamsota, 131. 3
Itthi, 198. 9	Uddhagga, 61. 14
Iddhipāda, 271. 3	Uddhacea, 12
Iddhimā, 191. 2, 4	Uddhata, 22. 3
Indriya, 14 ; 151 ; 162. 2	Uddhasta, 199. 1
Isi, 23. 3 ; 48. 2	Uddhumātakasaññā, 14
Issati, 197. 2	Unnala, 26. 1
Issamāniko (v. l. issāmaṇi ka),	Upakarana, 85. 4
197. 2	Upakkilesa, 50. 1 ; 61. 8
Issarālhipacca, 197. 7	Upagāmī, 5. 2
Issā, 197. 2	Upaccheda, 34
Issuki, 80	Upajjhāya, 66. 2
Ukkamseti, 28. 1	Upatthānasālā, 48. 1 ; 195. 2
Ukkala, 30. 5	Upatthitasati, 202. 5
Ukkutīka, 198. 2	Upadāna, 25. 1 ; 41. 5 ; 90
Ukkoṭana, 198. 9	Upadhi, 23. 3 ; 114. 10
Ugghatitāññū, 133	Upaparikkhī, 97. 2
Uccārapassāva, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ;	Upavajja, 188. 1 ; 243. 4
-kamma, 198. 12	Upasama, 11. 2 ; 123. 2
Uccāsayana, 198. 9	Upasampadā, 193. 13 ; 256. 2
Ucchinnamūla	Upassaya, 82 ; 159
Ujupatipanna, 52. 1	Upahata, 3. 1 ; 4
Ujubhūta, 52. 2	Upātivatta, 13
Uttihānaphalūpajīvi, 134	Upāyāsa, 122. 3 ; 197. 3 ;
Uṇṇatopata, 86	-bahula, 197. 2
Uṇṇatuppata, 86	Upārambha, 187. 6 ; 188. 1
Utupariññāma, 87. 5	Upāsaka, 129. 3 ; 130. 8
Uttarāsaṅga, 21. 2	Upekhā, 14 ; 190. 4
Uttanobhāsa, 105. 1, 4	Upekhaka, 123. 3 ; 163. 4
	Uposatha, 190. 1

Uppatti, 123. 4 ; 125. 1 ; 131	Esanā, 38. 5
Uppala, 36. 3	Ehipassika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4
Uppāda, 9	Ehibhadantika, 198. 2
Ubbejetā, 108. 4	
Ubbhattaka, 198. 2	Okkamana, 160. 6
Ummagga (v. l. ummaṅga), 189. 4 ; 192. 5	Okotimaka, 85. 2
Ummujjamānaka, 188. 2	Ogadha, 25. 2
Urattāli, 192. 4 ; 198. 4	Ogha, 196. 1
Urathala, 184. 2	Olārika, 181. 4
Urabbha, 198. 4	Oyatunmata, 86
Usabha, 198. 4	Oyatunata, 86
Usīra, 195. 9	Ottappabala, 163. 2
Usu, 114. 4	Ottapī, 12 ; 203. 4
Ussāha, 93. 4	Odadhi, 51. 4
Ussolhi, 93. 4	Odhiso, 173. 1
Ūmi-bhaya, 122. 1	Onaddha, 50. 3
Ūmi-ghāta, 192. 5	Onitapattapanī, 57. 1
Ekaṇsa, 159. 8 ; -vacana, 42. 2 ; -vyākaraṇīya, 42. 1	Opakkamika, 87. 5
Ekagga, 12	Opanayika, 52. 1 ; 195. 1
Ekaggacitta, 29. 2	Opapāṭika, 88. 4 ; 191. 1 ; 239
Ekanta, 198. 7	Opasamika, 128. 3
Ekabhāttika, 198. 9	Obhāsa, 105. 1-6 ; 144
Ekavācika, 241. 1	Orabbhika, 198. 3
Ekāgārika, 198. 2	Orambhāgiya, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ; 131
Ekālopika, 198. 2	Ohita, 111. 2
Ekodibhāva, 123. 2	Kaṅkhā, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
Ekodikaroti, 94. 3	Kaṅkhī, 184. 5
Ekodihoti, 170. 5	Kaññā, 197. 7
Elaka, 198. 2	Kaṭasi, 50. 3
Enēyyaka, 121. 4	Kaṭuka, 113. 8 ; 114. 10 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2
Elamūga, 259	Kattha, 95. 2
Erakavattikā, 121. 4	Kaṭopi, 198. 2 ,
Evam-akkhāyī, 193. 13	Kaṇabhatta, 198. 2
Evam-vādi, 188. 1 ; 193. 13	Kaṇṭakapassayika, 198. 2
	Kaṇḍacittaka, 196. 7

Kaṇṇasukha, 198. 8	Kāmabhogī, 5. 2 ; 15 ; 62. 2 ; 244 ; -seyyū, 244
Kaṇha, 231-237	Kāmamucchā, 10. 1
Kauñhasukka, 231. 2; -vipāka, 231-237	Kāmayoga, 10. 1
Kataññutā, 213	Kāmarāga, 10. 1
Kataññuveditā, 213	Kāmavitakka, 10. 1
Katupuññatā, 31. 1	Kāmasneha, 10. 1
Katabattha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1	Kāmāsava, 198. 15
Katupāsana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1	Kāmesanā, 38. 2
Kathásallāpa, 195. 3	Kāyasañkhāra, 171. 2
Kadariya, 53. 7	Kāyasañcetanā, 171. 1
Kandara, 147. 2 ; 198. 13	Kāyapariyantika, 195. 8
Kappa, 156	Kāya, 159. 2 ; 198. 9
Kammakara, 61 ; 10 ; 198. 4	Kāraṇa, 113. 4
Kammakaraṇā, 121. 4	Kālaññutā, 100. 4
Kammaplālūpajīvī, 134	Kūlapakkha, 17-19
Kammāsakārī, 192. 2	Kālavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
Kammoja, 80	Kiñcana, 188. 6
Karunā, 125. 2 ; 190. 4	Kitti, 31. 2
Kali, 3. 3	Kibbisa, 184. 4
Kalebara, 45. 3 ; 46. 1	Kilamatha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 195. 10
Kalyāna, 97. 2 ; 207. 1	Kukkucea, 12
Kalyāṇadhamma, 209. 1 ; 210	Kukkuṭa, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
Kalyāṇavāca, 97. 2	Kucchi, 198. 10
Kavi, 230	Kuṭa, 198. 2
Kasambujāta, 241. 2	Kuṇi, 85
Kasā, 121. 4	Kudāla, 195. 9
Kahāpanāka, 121. 4	Kuthāri, 196. 3
Kālaka, 242. 2	Kunnadi, 147. 2
Kālakesa, 22. 2	Kumārikā, 198. 9
Kāṇa, 85	Kumbhī, 198. 2
Kāmakāmī, 53. 7 ; 54. 7	Kumbhila, 122. 1
Kāmaguṇa, 122. 5	Kummagga, 11. 2
Kāmajjhosāna, 10. 1	Kala, 63. 1
Kāmatuñhā, 10. 1	Kusala, 184. 4
Kāmanandī, 10. 1	Kusalābhīsanda, 51 ; 52. 1
Kāmaparijāha, 10. 1	Kusīta, 11. 1, 2
Kāmapipāsa, 10. 1	

Kussubbha, 147. 2	Gandha, 124
Kuha, 26. 1	Gati, 12; 15; 125. 1; 174. 3
Kuhana, 25. 1	Gathita, 28. 1
Kevali, 8; 22. 3	Gantā, 114. 1, 5
Kodha, 44; 110. 3	Gantha, 23. 3
Kodhagaru, 43; 84	Gandha, 198. 9
Kodhagarutā, 44	Gandhabba, 36. 2
Kodhana, 80; 197. 2	Gabbhinī, 198. 2
Kovida, 40. 3	Gamana, 17-19; 45. 2; 46. 1
Kosajja, 202. 3	Garu, 43; 84; -kāra, 197. 2
 	Gavacanḍa, 108
Khañja, 85. 2	Gahatthaka, 35. 2
Khañḍakārī, 192. 1	Gahapati, 53; 55. 2
Khañḍakhañḍika, 195. 9	Gahapatīnī, 55. 2
Khata, 3. 1: 4. 1	Gālha, 184. 2; 242. 1
Khattā, 107	Gāthā, 6. 1; 102. 2-7
Khattiya, 85. 4; 87; 193. 13	Gādha, 107
Khantā, 114. 9	Gāmadhamma, 198. 8
Khanti, 61. 13; 112; 193. 11	Gāmī, 20
Khama, 114. 4, 9; 157. 3;	Gārava, 20
160. 8; 164. 3; 165. 3	Gāhī, 14
Khara, 165. 2	Giddha, 2. 2
Khāra, 157. 3	Gihī, 60
Khārapatacchika, 121. 4	Giri, 198, 13
Khittacitta, 49. 3	Gita, 198. 9
Khippanisanti, 97. 2, 3	Gūlaguṇḍikajāta (v. 1. -guṇ-
Khippabhīññā, 161. 16; 3;	-thikajāta), 199
166; 167	Guttadvāra, 37. 1
Khira, 95. 4; 198. 4	Guhā, 198. 13
Khumbila, 122. 1	Geyya, 6. 1; 10. 2, 6; 186, 2
Khuramunḍa, 242. 1	Go, 39. 2; 40. 2; 198. 9
Khetta, 40. 3; 198. 2, 9	Gocara, 33. 1
Khema, 8	Gomayabhakkha, 198. 2
Khemī, 10. 1	Għasacchāda, 85. 2
 	Għoravisa, 110,
Gajjitā, 101. 7	Ghosa, 65. 1
Gana, 34; 51	
Gaṇana, 51. 4; 190. 1	Cakka, 31. 1; 36. 1

Cakkavatti, 245	Java, 45. 2 ; 112 ; 256
Canda, 108	Jāgara, 11. 1
Candala, 85	Jāgariya, 37. 5
Candimā, 17-19 ; 50. 1	Jātaka, 6. 1
Caraya, 175. 1, 3	Jātarūpa, 50. 1 ; 198. 9
Cāgasampadā, 61. 6	Jāti, 119 ; 120
Cittaparisuddhi, 194. 3 ; -pa- dhāniyaṅga, 194. 3	Jānipati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
Cittavipallasa, 49. 1	Jānumaṇḍala, 21. 2
Cintākavi, 230	Jālini, 199. 1
Ciratthitika, 33. 2 ; 255. 1	Jiguechā, 157. 3 ; 165. 2 196. 1
Civara, 27. 1 ; 28. 1 ; 51. 1	Jīva, 38. 1
Cutuppāta, 189. 4	Jivitapariyantika, 195. 8
Cetanā, 232. 5	Joti, 85 ; -parāyana, 85
Cetovasippatta, 5. 3 ; 191. 2	Jotimālikā, 121. 4
Cetovimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 87. 3 ; 159. 5 ; 178. 1	Jhāna, 22. 3 ; 38. 3 ; 41. 2 ; 115. 1, 5 ; 116 ; 163. 4 ; 192. 4
Cetosamatha, 12 ; 92 ; 99	Ñāṇa, 196. 2, 4
Cetosamādhi, 51. 1	Ñāṇadassana, 41. 1, 3
Cora, 119 ; 120	Ñāti, 61. 2 ; 193. 13 ; 198. 7
Coraghātaka, 198. 2	Ñāya, 35. 3 ; 113, 7 ; 194. 1
Chanda, 13 ; 17-20 ; 93. 4 ; 194. 2	Ñāyapatippanna, 52. 2
Chava, 53 ; 95. 2	Neyya, 133
Chāyā, 113 ; 121. 4 ; 195. 9	Thapaniya, 42. 6
Chedagāminī, 79	Thāna, 118 ; 192. 1
Chiddakāri, 192. 2	Thānakusala, 181. 1, 3
Chinnamūlaka, 160. 5	Thitatta, 5
Chedana, 198. 9	Thiti, 13 ; 159. 4
Jagat, 12 ; 15	Thitibhāgiya, 179. 1
Jala, 259. 1	Damsa, 165. 2
Jana, 25. 1	Takka, 193. 11
Jambāli, 178. 8	Taccha, 100. 2
Jambonada, 28. 2	
Jarādhamma, 182. 1	
Jala, 15	

Taṇhā, 9 ; -ādāsa, 50. 3 ; -vicarita, 199. 2 ; -sam-bhūta, 159. 2, 5	Thāvareyya, 22. 3
Tanhuppāda, 254. 2	Thīna, 12 ; 61. 9
Tathāgata, 4. 1-2 ; 23. 1 ; 24 ; 33. 2	Thūṇā, 195. 9
Tathāgataseyyā, 244	Thūpārāha, 245
Tatthaparinibbāyī, 5. 1 ; 88. 4 ; 239	Theta, 198. 8
Tathākārī, 23. 3	Thera, 22. 2 ; 160. 6 ; 180. 6
Tathāvādī, 23. 3	Therakaraṇa, 22. 2-3
Tanutta, 158. 2	Daka, 33. 1
Tantākulakajāta, 199. 1	Dakkha, 28. 1 ; 35. 2
Tapojigucchā, 196. 2	Dakkhiṇā, 57. 3 ; 61. 14 ; 78
Tabbulavihārī, 123. 2 ; 125. 1, 2	Dakkhiṇeyya, 52
Tamo, 85 ; -parāyana, 85	Dalha, 33. 1 ; 242. 1
Tādi, 33. 3	Dalhadhamma, 45. 2 ; 16. 1
Tālacchātī, 45. 2 ; 46. 1	Dalhaparakkama, 256. 2
Tālāvathukata, 36. 3 ; 38. 4	Dāṇḍa, 198. 2
Tīṭṭhabhadantika, 198. 2	Dāṇḍamantara, 198. 2
Tīṇava, 114. 4	Datta, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
Tippa, 113. 8 ; 157, 3 ; 165. 2	Datti, 198. 2
Tibba, 21. 2 ; 30. 3 ; -dosajā-tika, 162. 2 ; -mohajātika, 162. 2 ; -rāgajātika, 162. 2	Daddulabhakkha, 198. 2
Tiracchānayoni, 111. 3 ; 126	Dadhi, 95. 4
Tira, 30. 1 ; 47. 1	Danta, 23. 3
Tulākuṭa, 198. 9	Dandha, 162. 2
Tejodhātu, 177. 3	Dandhābhīññā, 161 ; 162 ; 163. 1 ; 166 ; 167
Tela, 121. 4	Dabbha, 198. 4
Toya, 36. 4	Dama, 164. 4 ; 165. 4
Thaddha, 26	Damatha, 36. 2
Thalatṭha, 242. 1	Dameti, 23. 3
Tharu, 114. 4	Damma, 111. 2-3
Thāma, 115. 3 ; 192. 1	Dayāpanna, 198. 8
Thāmavā, 256. 2	Dava, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
Thusodaka, 198. 2	Dassana, 52. 2 ; 198. 9
	Dassaniya, 118 ; 197. 1
	Dassāvī, 28. 1
	Dabara, 22. 2 ; 55. 2
	Dāna, 32 ; -saṃvibhāgarata, 61. 6

Dāyaka, 51. 4 ; 78
 Dāyāda, 61. 11 ; 254
 Dāyi, 58. 9
 Dāra, 61. 10
 Dāsa, 61. 10 ; 198. 9
 Dāsī, 198. 9
 Digacchā, 114. 9
 Ditthadhamma, 22. 3
 Ditthavāditā, 247
 Ditthavādī, 217
 Ditthānugati, 160. 6
 Ditthi, 38. 5 ; 191. 1
 Ditthiparisuddhi, 194. 4
 Ditthivipallāsa, 49. 1
 Ditthiyoga, 10. 1
 Dinnapātikāñkhī, 198. 8
 Divāsañña, 41. 3
 Dīghāyuka, 33. 2
 Dukkha, 1. 5 ; 161-163 ; 185. 4
 Dukkhavedaniya, 195. 1
 Duccarita, 121. 2
 Duggati, 85
 Duggahita, 160. 3 ; 180. 2
 Duddassika, 85. 2
 Dunnaya, 160. 3
 Dunnikkhitta, 160. 3
 Dunnivattha, 122. 6
 Duppañña, 192. 5 ; 202. 3
 Duppañnatā, 202. 3
 Duppadhamṣiya, 42. 2
 Duppāruta, 122. 6
 Duppasaha, 42. 2
 Dubbaea, 160. 4
 Dubbañña, 85 ; 197. 1
 Dummaua, 58. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 195.
 8
 Durāgata, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ;
 165. 2

Durāsada, 42. 2
 Durutta, 114. 9 ; 157. 3 ; 165.
 2
 Durūpa, 197. 1
 Dussana, 211. 1
 Dussila, 53. 3
 Dūteyya, 198. 9
 Dūrepāti, 181. 1, 4 ; 196. 7, 8
 Deva, 33. 2 ; 36. 2 ; 172. 3
 Devanikāya, 191. 1
 Devaparisā, 191. 2
 Devappatta, 192. 2
 Devaputta, 45. 1 ; 46. 1 ; 191.
 3
 Devī, 53. 2
 Deha, 16
 Domanassa, 5 ; 14
 Dovaccassakaraṇa, 160. 4
 Dosa, 17-19 ; 183. 1 ; 193.
 12
 Dosaniya, 117
 Dhamsi, 188. 3
 Dhaja, 48. 2
 Dhañña, 31. 2 ; 85. 4
 Dhata, 97. 2
 Dhanuggaha, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Dhamma, 97. 2 ; 180. 2 ; 251
 Dhammakathika, 139
 Dhammacakkha, 8 ; 33. 3 ; 118
 Dhammacariyā, 4. 3
 Dhammajivi, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Dhammatā, 21. 2 ; 35. 3
 Dhammadesanā, 33. 2 ; 188. 2
 Dhammadbara, 6. 2 ; 7 ; 160.
 5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Dhammapatiśambhidā, 173
 Dhammapada, 29. 1 ; 30. 1 ;
 191. 1

Dhammarājā, 50. 1	Nijjara, 195. 4
Dhammavādī, 22. 2; 198. 8	Nijjhāna, 193. 11
Dhammadvinaya, 2. 1; 26. 1; 181. 2	Nītthaugata, 184. 9
Dhātu, 177. 5	Nittharāṇa, 196. 1
Dhārakajūtika, 97. 2	Niddā, 45. 2; 46. 1
Dhāraṇa, 198. 9	Nidhānavatī, 198. 8
Dhārā, 51. 4; 178. 3	Nindā, 194. 5
Dhuva, 33. 2	Nindati, 3. 3
Dhūpāyati, 200. 8; 13	Ninnāda, 114. 4
Dhūmaraja, 50. 1	Nibbuta, 198. 4
	Nippalāpa (v. l. nippalāsa), 190. 1
Naṅguttha, 244	Nibbāna, 25. 2; 34; 37. 1; 114. 10; 194. 1
Nacca, 198. 9	Nibbānadhātu, 118
Natṭha, 255. 1	Nibbidiā, 198. 2
Natthikavāda, 30. 5	Nibbedhabhāgiya, 179. 1
Nadī, 195. 9	Nibbedhikapañña, 186. 3
Nandi, 10. 1; 53. 7; 54. 7	Nimantana, 198. 2
Nabhā, 47. 1	Nimitta, 8
Naya, 187. 6; 193. 11	Nimmadana, 34
Navanīta, 95. 4	Nimmittaggūhi, 14
Nāga, 33. 1; 36. 2; 114	Niyata, 88. 1; 239
Nānattasaññā, 190. 5	Nirabbuda, 3. 3
Nāli, 195. 9	Niraggala, 39. 3
Nāvā, 196. 5	Nirārambha, 39. 2; 40. 2-3
Nāsana, 21. 2	Niruttipatisambhidā, 173
Nikatthakāya, 138. 4	Nirodha, 14; 114. 10; 174
Nikatthacitta, 138. 4	Nillapa, 26. 1
Nikata, 198. 9	Nivuta, 50. 3
Nikāmalabhbī, 22. 3; 35. 1	Nisanti, 97. 2-4
Nikāmeti, 123. 1; 125. 1	Nissarāṇa, 10. 1
Nikkhuha, 26. 1	Nissaranapāñña, 28. 1
Nikkhittadhura, 160. 6	Nivarabhakkha, 198. 2
Niganṭha, 195. 10	Nekkha, 28. 2
Niganṭhaka, 198. 1	Nela, 198. 8
Nigama, 33. 1	Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, 192. 5; 179. 3
Nieca, 33. 2	
Niccasaññī, 49. 3	

Nesāda, 85	Paṭibhāna, 186. 1 ; -kavi, 230
Pamsukūla, 27. 1	Paṭibhānavā, 22. 1
Pakka, 106	Paṭibhoga, 182. 1
Pakkhi, 33. 1 ; 198. 10	Paṭirūpadesavāsa, 31. 1
Pagabbha, 188, 3	Paṭilābha, 41. 1 ; 93. 4 ; 157. 2
Paccaya, 79	Paṭilābhika, 131
Paccayika, 198. 8	Patisambhidā, 171. 1
Paccutthāna, 187. 6	Paṭivinodana, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
Paccekā, 38. 1 ; -buddha, 245	Paṭisaiukhānabala, 145 ; 155
Pajjota, 145	Patisallāna, 48. 1
Pajjhāyati, 200. 8, 17	Patisallina, 21. 1
Paññatti, 15	Paṭisotagāmī, 5
Paññāgaru, 137	Paṭisseneti (v. l. paṭiseneti)
Paññābhā, 141	200. 8, 11
Paññāvimutti, 5. 1 ; 22. 3 ; 88.	Paṭihainkhati, 37. 4
5 ; 159. 4	Paṭihainnati, 27. 2
Paññindriya, 162. 2	Paṭhavi, 47. 1
Pañha, 173 ; 186. 2	Paṭhavidhātu, 177. 1
Pañhavyākaraṇiya, 42. 1	Pañava, 114. 4 ; 242. 2
Pañhasamudācāra, 194. 5	Pañiya, 195. 10
Paṭikkanta, 198. 12	Pañidhi, 31. 2
Paṭikkulasaññī, 163. 2 ; 169. 2	Pañdita, 48. 2 ; 115. 3 ; 256
Patikkittha, 50. 3	Pati, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
Patikkosati, 30. 4 ; 35. 2	Patilina, 38. 4, 5
Paṭiggahaṇa, 50. 2 ; 198. 9	Patissata, 28. 1
Patiggahīta, 180. 2	Patoda, 113. 4
Patiggāhaka, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 78	Pattakamma, 61. 14
Patighasaññā, 190. 5	Pattika, 114. 3
Patīcchannakammanta, 241. 2	Patha, 35. 3
Patinissaṭṭha, 38. 1	Pada, 36. 1 ; 48. 2
Patipadā, 23. 1 ; 102. 6 ; 107.	Padakkhiṇaggāhī, 160. 4, 8
161 ; 162 ; 163 ; 164 ; 165 ;	Padaparama, 133
166 ; 167	Padara, 147. 2
Patipuechāvyākaraṇiya, 42. 1	Padavitihara, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
Patipuggala, 23. 3	Padavyāñjana, 160. 3 ; 180.
Patippassaddha, 38. 2	2
Patibala, 198. 5	Padāletū, 181. 1, 6 ; 196. 7
	Paditta, 95. 2

Padipeyya, 197. 2	Paribbājaka, 30. 1 ; 185. 1
Paduṭha, 30. 3	Paripucchā, 186. 1
Padhāna, 14 ; 271. 3	Paripūrakārī, 136
Padhāniya, 194. 1	Paribhāsaka, 53. 3
Panāmeti, 21. 2	Pariyantavati, 198. 8
Panuṇṇa, 28. 2	Pariyantika, 195. 8
Panuṇṇapaceekasacca, 38. 4	Pariyādāna, 140 ; 195. 8
Panta, 138. 2 ; 38. 1	Pariyāpanna, 48. 1
Papañca, 174. 3	Pariyāyabhattabhojana, 198. 2
Papañceti, 174. 3	Pariyuṭṭhita, 53. 3
Pabbata, 147. 2	Pariyesati, 23. 2 ; 21 ; 252
Pabhaṅkara, 47. 2 ; 49. 3	Pariyogāheti, 83
Pabhā, 50. 3 ; 142	Parivāra, 109
Pamāda, 37. 6 ; 53. 3 ; 61. 13 ; 99. 2	Parivitakka, 21. 1 ; 193. 11
Pabheda, 178. 3	Parisakkasiva, 20
Pamokkha, 25. 1	Parisati, 187. 6
Pamocana, 23. 3 ; 35. 6 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2	Parisadussana, 211. 1
Payatapāṇī, 67. 6	Parisā, 20 ; 91 ; 108 ; 109 ; 129–130 ; 190. 1
Payutta, 79	Parihāna, 158. 1
Payojeti, 79. 2–5 ; 80	Parihāraka, 187. 6 ; 198. 10
Parakkama, 115. 3–4	Pariyesanā, 252. 1
Paradattabhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2	Pareta, 122. 3
Parantapa, 198. 1	Parovara, 41. 6
Parappavāda, 239. 5	Palālapithaka, 121. 4
Paramasacea, 113. 5	Palāpūṇja, 198. 13
Parampara, 193. 11	Palāsa, 196. 3
Parāmāsa, 38. 5	Pulikhanati, 195. 9
Parikissati, 186. 1	Palighaparivattika, 121. 4
Paricita, 61. 9 ; 62. 2 ; 191. 1	Paloka, 123. 4 ; 124
Parīḥāha, 184. 2 ; 195. 5	Pavattaphalabhojī, 198. 2
Parīñneyya, 251	Pavara, 95. 2
Aritassati, 28. 1	Pavāreti, 79
aritāpana, 198. 1	Paviveka, 160. 6
arideva, 194. 1	Pasamsā, 198. 4
arinibbāpeti, 61. 13	Pasāda, 52. 2
arinibbāyati, 23. 3	Pasadaniya, 83

Pasārita, 103. 3-6	Pukkusa, 85. 2
Passaddhakāyasaṅkhāra, 38.3	Pūjana, 197. 2
Pahāna, 25. 2	Puññakata, 81. 2
Pahāra, 114. 4	Puññābhīsanda, 51. 1 ; 52. 1
Pahiṇa, 198. 9	Puññāsampadā, 61. 7
Pahitatta, 11. 2 ; 113. 5	Puta, 190. 1
Pahūta, 85	Pulavakasaññā, 14
Pācittiya, 242. 3	Puñḍarika, 36. 3-4
Pātikāñkhī, 198. 8	Putta, 61. 10
Pāṇa, 185. 3	Puttakāraṇa, 32. 2
Pāṇahara, 113. 8 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 3	Puthu, 38. 1
Pāṇatipātī, 53. 3	Puthujjana, 125. 1 ; 175. 3
Pātubhāva, 127. 1	Puthupaññā, 61. 8
Pāna, 27. 2 ; 50. 1 ; 51. 4 ; 197. 2	Puthuvī, 21. 2
Pāpiya, 38. 3	Pubbaṅgama, 160. 6
Pāmokkha, 180. 4	Pubbadevatā, 63. 2
Pārajika, 242. 1	Pubbapeta, 61. 12
Pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅga, 194. 1	Pubbācariya, 63. 2
Pāsa, 188. 2	Purisadamma, 111. 2
Pāsānaṅguḷa, 196. 3	Purisadammasārathi, 33. 1 : 52. 1
Pāsādika, 197. 1	Purisamedha, 39. 3
Pahuneyya, 34 ; 52. 1	Purisantaragata, 198. 2
Piññākabhakkha, 198. 2	Purisayuga, 34 ; 52. 1
Piṭaka, 195. 9 : -sampadāna, 193. 11	Purisājāniya, 113. 5-6
Piñḍapāta, 28. 1 ; 51. 1 ; 87. 5	Pūtimuttā, 27. 1
Piñḍiyālopa, 27. 1	Petaseyyī, 244
Pitta, 87. 5	Pema, 184. 2 ; 200. 1
Pittivisaya, 123. 1 ; 125. 2	Pemaniya, 198. 8
Pipāsa, 34 ; 157. 3 ; 165. 2	Peyyavajja, 32
Piya, 196. 5	Pokkharatā, 85
Piyāmvada, 53. 7 ; 54. 7	Ponobhāvika, 10. 1 ; 182. 4
Piyarūpabhinandī, 50. 3	Porī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2 ; 198. 8
Pisunāvācā, 82	Porisa, 61. 10
Pihita, 103. 1-3	Pharasu, 114. 4
	Pharusa, 111. 2
	Pharusāvācā, 79
	Phassāyatana, 174

Phāsuvihāra, 37. 4 ; 159. 1
 Phussitaka, 147. 2
 Pheggū, 109 ; -parivāra, 109
 Bandhana, 33. 1 ; 198. 9 ; 242
 Bala, 152-154 ; 163. 2
 Baladāyi, 58. 5 ; 59. 2
 Bali, 61. 12, 14
 Balivadda, 108
 Bavhābādha, 85
 Bahubherava, 51. 4
 Bahussuta, 22. 3 ; 160. 5 ; 180. 8 ; 186. 2
 Bāla, 48. 2 ; 187. 6
 Bāhābalaparicita, 61. 9, 10
 Bālhagilāna, 159. 1
 Bāhulika, 160. 6
 Bila, 33. 1
 Bilaingathālika, 121. 4
 Bijagāma, 198. 9
 Bodhisatta, 127. 1
 Bojjhaṅga, 236
 Bodhi, 61. 4
 Byāmatta, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
 Brahmacakka, 8 ; 23. 3
 Brahmacariya, 22. 3 ; 159. 4 ; 160. 2
 Brahmacārī, 40. 3
 Brahmappatta, 192. 2
 Brāhmaṇasacca, 185. 1
 Bhaginī, 159. 3
 Bhacca, 61. 14
 Bhañña, 30. 5
 Bhata, 61. 14
 Bhatta, 69. 4
 Bhattuddesaka, 20
 Bhaya, 17-19 ; 22. 3 ; 119 ; 120
 Bhariyā, 53. 3

Bhava, 185. 5 ; netti, 1. 4 ; -yoga, 10
 Bhavāsava, 198. 15
 Bhavyarūpatā, 193. 11
 Bhāga, 62. 7
 Bhāgī, 57. 2 ; 58. 2 ; 59. 1 ; 195. 10
 Bhāgiya, 179. 1
 Bhāvanā, 13-14 ; 28. 1
 Bhāsitā, 100. 2
 Bikkhunīpassaya, 159. 1
 Bhīruttāṇa, 184. 1
 Bhūtagāma, 198. 9
 Bhūtavādī, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Bheri, 114. 4 ; 191. 2
 Bhesajja, 27. 1
 Bhoga, 31. 1 ; 61. 2, 9 ; 62. 2 ; 198. 4
 Bhogasukha, 62. 2, 7
 Bhojī, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Bhogga, 112. 13 ; 181. 1
 Bhojana, 27. 1 ; 85

Māmsa, 198. 9
 Māṃsvedha, 113. 2
 Makasa, 114. 9 ; 157
 Makkhagaru, 43
 Makkhagarutā, 41
 Makkhika, 198. 2
 Maga, 22. 3
 Magga, 25. 2 ; 170. 2
 Macca, 61, 14
 Maccupāsa, 35. 6
 Maccha, 192. 5 ; 198. 5
 Macchara, 53. 7
 Macchera, 53. 3 ; 54. 2 ; 57. 3
 Majja, 53. 3
 Mañcaka, 159. 2

Mandana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ; 198. 9	Mānābhisaṃaya, 177. 5
Mattaññū, 37. 4-6	Māyā, 193. 1, 18
Mada, 34; 37. 4; 61. 13; 159. 4	Māyāvi, 193. 13
Madaniya, 117	Mālā, 85; 197. 2; 198. 9
Manda, 20	Miga, 33. 3
Mano, 14; 171. 1	Migarājā, 33. 1
Manosaṅkhāra, 171. 4	Micchāññāṇī, 206. 2
Manosaṅcetanā, 171. 1	Micchācārī, 53. 3; 81
Mantābhāsa, 149	Micchājīva, 50. 2
Mantāvāca, 221	Muditā, 190. 4 (<i>see Jhāna</i>)
Maraṇadhamma, 182. 3; 184. 1	Mudu, 162. 4
Maraṇabhatta, 119; 120	Mudutta, 162. 2
Maraṇasaññā, 163. 2; 169. 2	Muddhāvasitta, 87
Mala, 53. 3	Musala, 198. 2
Masi, 195. 9	Musāvādi, 54. 2
Mahāpañña, 35. 1; 186. 3	Musāvāda, 99. 2-5
Mahāpadesa, 180. 1	Mūla, 195. 9
Mahāpurisa, 35. 1	Mūsikā, 107
Mahāmatta, 35. 1	Mettā, 125. 1; 190. 4 (<i>see Jhāna</i>)
Mahārambha, 39. 3	Methuna, 50. 2; 198. 8
Mahāvāta, 195. 9	Methunasaṃbhūta, 159. 2, 7
Mahāsayana, 198. 9	Medha, 39. 3
Mahāsara, 51. 4	Medhāvī, 34. 3
Mahāsālā, 193. 18; 198. 4	Meraya, 50. 2; 53. 3; 99. 2
Mahicchā, 157. 2	Mokkha, 95. 3
Mahiyyā, 50. 1	Motā, 24
Mahesakkha, 197. 1	Mosalla, 242. 1
Mahesi, 25. 2; 39. 3	Moha, 96; 193. 12
Mahodadhi, 51. 4	Mohanīya, 117
Mātikādhara, 160. 5; 180. 8	Micchāditthi, 49. 3; 116. 1
Mātugāma, 80; 197. 1	Micchādiṭṭhika, 270
Māna, 159. 6	Mittakara, 31. 2
Mānakūṭa, 198. 9	Mukhara, 188. 3
Mānana, 197. 2	Mucchita, 28. 1
Mānasambhūta, 159. 2, 6	Mutṭhassati, 30. 3; 191. 1 202
	Mutṭhasacca, 202. 3

Muta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1
 Muttakarisa, 33. 1
 Muttacāga, 61. 6
 Muttapatiṭibhāna, 132
 Muttācara, 198. 2
 Yakkha, 36. 2
 Yañña, 38. 1-3 ; 39 ; 40. 2,
 3 ; 57. 3
 Yathākāri, 23. 3
 Yathāvādī, 23. 3
 Yasavā, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Yasassī, 1 ; 33. 3
 Yasopatilabbhīni, 60
 Yācayoga, 61. 6
 Yāna, 85 ; 197. 2
 Yapana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Yuganaddha, 170. 4
 Yuttapatibhāna, 132
 Yuvā, 22. 2
 Yoga, 10
 Yogakkhema, 37. 6 ; 87 ; 252
 Yogayutta, 49. 3
 Yodhājīva, 181. 1 ; 196. 7
 Yobbana, 22. 2
 Rajata, 50. 1 ; 198. 1
 Rajaniya, 117 ; 194. 5
 Rajju, 242, 1
 Ratana, 51. 4
 Rattañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.
 2
 Rattuparata, 198. 9
 Rati, 28. 1
 Rathā, 114. 3
 Rathakara, 85
 Rathika, 114. 3
 Ramma, 2. 2
 Rathiya, 242. 1
 Rahada, 105. 1
 Rāga, 96. 2
 Rājadhāni, 33. 1
 Rāhumukha, 121. 4
 Rukkha, 109
 Rūpa, 16 : -ppasanna, 65. 1
 Rūpi, 34
 Rogā, 115. 7
 Rogātañka, 184. 2
 Lajjī, 198. 8
 Lapati, 23. 2
 Lapa, 26. 1
 Lapana, 25. 1
 Lasagata, 178. 1
 Lahuka, 45. 2 ; 46. 1
 Lābhāgaru, 43 ; 84
 Lābhagarutā, 44
 Lābbī, 85
 Lūkha, 65. 1
 Ludda, 184. 4
 Loku, 45. 1-3 ; 46. 1 ; 196.
 1
 Lokadhamma, 198. 4
 Lokantagū, 5. 3 ; 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Lokānukampaka, 160. 1
 Lokantarika, 127. 1
 Lokavidū, 33. 1 ; 15. 4 ; 46.
 2
 Lokasannivāsa, 194. 4
 Loṇakaradaraka, 188. 3
 Lobha, 61. 7, 8 ; 193. 12
 Loma, 113. 2
 Vamśañña, 28. 1 ; 29. 1 ; 30.
 2
 Vagga, 241. 2

Vaggu, 26. 4
 Vacanapatha, 114. 9 ; 165. 2
 Vaciducecarita, 148 ; 149
 Vacisañkhāra, 171. 3
 Vacisañcestanā, 171. 1
 Vacisucarita, 149 ; 221
 Vajjabahula, 135
 Vañcana, 198. 9
 Vattūpaccheda, 34
 Valavā, 198. 9
 Vanijja, 79
 Vanṇa, 100. 2 ; 106
 Vanṇapokkharatā, 197. 1
 Vanṇada, 58. 3 ; 59. 2
 Vanṇavādī, 28. 1
 Vattha, 85
 Vatthada, 51. 4
 Vatthu, 171. 5 ; 197. 2 ; 198.
 9
 Vadaññū, 53. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56.
 2
 Vadha, 111. 4 ; 198. 9
 Vana, 38. 1
 Vanapattha, 138. 2 ; 198. 13
 Vandana, 197. 2
 Vambheti, 28. 1
 Varatta, 33. 1
 Valāhaka, 101. 2
 Vasavatti, 23. 3
 Vasitā, 107
 Vassambhañña, 30. 5
 Vassaganīka, 178. 3
 Vassita, 101. 7
 Vākyā, 33. 3
 Vācapeyya, 39. 4
 Vāda, 193. 13
 Vādapāsa, 188. 2
 Vādānupāta, 30. 4 ; 193. 1
 Vāyāma, 194. 2
 Vāyodhātu, 177. 4
 Vādapatha, 8
 Vādita, 198. 9
 Vārivaha, 51. 4
 Vādī, 22. 2 ; 140
 Vāsattha (v. l. phāsattha) 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3
 Vāsi, 196. 3
 Vikālabhojana, 198. 9
 Vikkaya, 198. 9
 Viggahita, 170. 5
 Vighāta 27. 2 ; 195. 4, 10
 Vicikiechi, 184. 5
 Viechiddakasaññā, 14
 Vijambhati, 33. 1
 Vijaçaraṇa, 175. 1, 3
 Vijuppāda, 195. 1
 Viññāna, 41. 5 ; 190. 5
 Viññāta, 23. 2 ; 24 ; 183. 1 ;
 247
 Viññāpanī, 48. 1 ; 97. 2
 Vitakka, 35. 3 ; 41. 4
 Vitakketi, 35. 1
 Vidūra, 47
 Viddha, 113. 4
 Viddhasta, 36. 4
 Vidhūma, 41. 6
 Vinalikata, 36. 4
 Vinaya, 2. 1 ; 24 ; 96 ; 111 ;
 159. 9 ; 160. 1, 5 ; 180. 2
 Vinayadhara, 180. 8
 Vinayavādī, 22. 1 ; 198. 8
 Vinipātā, 85
 Vinilakasaññā, 14
 Vineti, 65
 Vinodeti, 11. 1-2 ; 114. 8
 Vipacitaññū, 133

Viparāmosa, 198. 9
 Vipariñāmadhamma, 185. 4
 Vipassanā, 92 ; 170. 3 ; 251
 Vipassanāpubbaṅgama, 170.
 3
 Vipāka, 10. 1 ; 34
 Vipubbakasaññā, 14
 Vippamutta, 33. 3
 Vippallāsa, 49. 1
 Vibhajjavacana, 42. 2
 Vibhantacitta, 30. 3
 Vibhūsana, 37. 4 ; 159. 4 ;
 198. 9
 Vimati, 173. 1 ; 191. 2
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Vimuttipārisuddhi, 194. 5
 Vimuttisāra, 243. 1
 Vimokkha, 189. 2
 Vimocanīya, 154. 5
 Vimāna, 33. 2
 Virāga, 114. 10 ; 185. 4
 Viriyabala, 163. 2 ; 258
 Viriyindriya, 162. 2
 Virūḍhi, 26. 1
 Vilepana, 85 ; 197. 2 ; 198. 9
 Vivatṭa, 156
 Vivattacchada, 40. 3
 Vilokita, 103. 6 ; 198. 12
 Visamyoγa, 10. 3
 Visatta, 24
 Visaññī, 49. 3
 Visama, 61. 7 ; 87. 5
 Visārada, 7
 Visūka, 198. 9
 Visuddhi, 78 ; 194. 1
Visesagāmī, 191. 1
 Visesabhāgiya 179. 1
 Vissattha, 48. 1
 Vihañgama (v. l. vihagama),
 36. 4
 Vihiñsūparati, 37. 4 ; 159. 4
 Vitamacchera, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Vitasārada, 23. 3
 Vitivattakālaṅgati (v. l. viti-
 vattakathaṅkathi) 40. 3
 Vimāṇsā, 35. 2 ; 271
 Vuttavādī, 193. 1
 Vuddhi, 26. 1 ; 159. 9
 Vūpasama, 174. 3
 Vegayitatta, 192. 5
 Vetta, 121. 4
 Vedagū, 40. 3
 Vedalla, 6. 1
 Vedanā, 16 ; 113. 8 ; 159. 4
 Vedalla, 102. 2-6
 Vedha, 113. 4
 Vepullatā, 158. 1
 Veyyākaraṇa, 6. 1 ; 173 ;
 186. 2
 Verocana, 47
 Vesārajja, 8. 2
 Vessa, 193. 13
 Vossaggarata, 61. 6
 Vohāra, 198. 3 ; 247
 Vyañjana, 140 ; 188. 2
 Vyasana, 192. 4 ; 196. 4 ;
 198. 4
 Vyākaraṇa, 42. 1
 Vyādhidhamma, 182. 2
 Vyādhibhaya, 119 ; 120
 Vyāpajjhā, 125. 1
 Vyāpannacitta, 54. 2
 Vyāpāda, 11 ; 12 ; 14
 Samyojana, 131 ; 172. 3
 Samvatta, 156

Samvattanika, 51. 1; 52. 1;	Saṅgāma, 114. 3
60	Saṅgha, 7; 190. 1
Samvara, 14; 159. 8	Saṅghablieda, 241. 5
Samvāsa, 53. 2, 7; 54. 1;	Saṅghāta, 39. 2; 40. 2
192. 1	Saṅghāti, 103. 3; 105; 198.
1z	
Samvigga, 118	Saṅghādisesa, 242. 2
Samvidahati, 35. 2	Sacca, 38. 1; 185. 1
Samvega, 33. 1; 113. 3, 5	Saccaparāmosa, 38. 5
Samvejāniya, 118	Saccavācā, 221
Samvohāra, 192. 1	Saccavādi, 198. 8
Samsandati, 87. 1	Saccasandha, 198. 8
Samsaya, 23. 3	Sacchikaranīya, 189. 1
Samsūra, 9; 49. 3	Sacchikiriyā, 160. 6
Samsārita, 1. 2-3	Sañcetanā, 172. 1
Samseva, 246	Sañchindati, 33. 1
Sakadīgūmī, 88. 3; 131. 2;	Saññata, 20
239	Saññavā, 200. 9
Sakalika, 195. 9	Saññā, 41. 4; 90; 181. 4; 190.
Sakuṇa, 198. 14	5
Sakkāra, 197. 2	Saññāvippallāsa, 49. 1
Sakkāragaru, 43; 84	Saññī, 34; 45. 3; 46. 1
Sakkāragarutā, 44	Saññojana, 5. 1; 88. 1; 170.
Sakkāya, 33. 1; 178. 1	2
Sainkappa, 30. 3; 35. 1	Satha, 38. 1
Sainkappeti, 35. 3	Saṅthapeti, 94. 3
Sankassarasamācāra, 241. 2	Saṅdasanḍacārinī, 198. 2
Sāñkitti, 198. 2	Satatavilāra, 195. 8
Sāñkilesa, 10. 1	Satādhipateyya, 243. 1
Sāñkilesika, 182. 4	Sati, 5. 2; 14; 194. 2
Sāñkilesikadhamma, 252. 1	Satindriya, 162. 2
Sāñkha, 114. 4; 191. 3	Satipatṭhāna, 202. 5
Sāñkhata, 34	Satibala, 258
Sāñkhamuṇḍika, 121. 4	Satimā, 35. 2
Sāñkhāra, 16; 41. 5; 163. 2	Satisampajañña, 198. 13
Sāñkhāravā, 200. 9	Satuppāda, 191. 1.
Saggasamvattanika, 51. 1	Satti, 114. 4
Saṅgaha, 32; 154; 155	Satthi, 244. 1
Saṅgahavatthu, 32; 253	

Sathera, 180. 5	Sappurisa, 3. 2 ; 187. 5 ; 201- 206 ; 240
Sadara, 10. 1 ; 182. 4	Sappurisūpassaya, 31. 1
Saddha, 7 ; 17. 6	Sabalakārī, 192. 2
Saddhamma, 44. 2 ; 43 ; 160. 8	Sabrahmaka, 63. 1
Saddhammagaru, 21. 2	Sabrahmacārī, 97. 2
Saddhammagarutā, 44	Sama, 164. 5
Saddhābala, 163. 2	Samagga, 241. 3
Saddhāsampadā, 61. 4	Samaggakarani, 198. 8
Saddhindriya, 162. 2	Samaggata, 39. 3 ; 60
Saddhivihārī, 241. 1	Samagganandi, 198. 8
Sanābhika, 36. 1	Samaggarata, 198. 8
Sanettika, 50. 3	Samaggārāma, 198. 8
Sanemika, 36. 1	Samañgibhūta, 122. 5
Santa, 178. 1	Samacīga, 55. 2
Santatakārī, 192. 2	Samañña, 262
Santatavutti, 192. 2	Samaṇa, 87. 1 ; 239 ; -padu- ma, 87. 8 ; -macala, 87. 1
Santamānasa, 36. 2	Samaṇaka, 45. 3 ; 46. 1
Santāsa, 33 ; 117 ; 184. 1	Samaṇasukhumāla, 87. 6
Santindriya, 36. 2	Samatha, 36. 2 ; 146
Santi, 23. 3	Samathapubbaṅgama, 170. 2
Santipada, 16	Samatta, 193. 10 ; 251
Sandīṭhika, 52. 1 ; 195. 4	Samaṇapañña, 55. 2
Sandhātā, 198. 8	Samavayasaṭhesana, 38. 1
Sandassaka, 97. 2	Samavekkhati, 32. 2
Sandhāvita, 1. 2-3	Samasaddha, 55. 2
Sannicaya, 22. 3	Samasila, 55. 2
Sannisādeti, 94. 3-4	Samasilabbata, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
Sannipātika, 87. 5	Samasili, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
Sannivāsa, 198. 4	Samāgama, 47. 2
Sapattabhāra, 198. 10	Samācīra 196. 2
Sapāmokkha, 180. 5	Samādāna, 49. 3
Sapubbadevata, 63. 1	Samādapaka, 97. 2
Sapubbācariyaka, 63. 1	Samādinna, 193. 10
Sappaṭisaraṇa, 160. 9	Samādhi, 1. 3 ; 2. 1 ; 21. 1 ;
Sappabhāsa, 41. 3	114
Sappi, 95, 4 ; 198. 4	
Sappimāṇḍa, 95. 4	

Samādhindriya, 162. 2
 Samādhibala, 258
 Samādhibhāvanā, 41. 1-5
 Samādbisamvattanika, 52. 1
 Samāpanna, 39. 2 ; 40. 2
 Samānattatā, 32 : 258
 Samārambha, 195. 4
 Samāhitindriya, 5. 3
 Samitāvī, 45. 4 ; 46. 2
 Samugghāta, 34
 Samuttejaka, 97. 2
 Samutthāna, 87. 5
 Samudacāra, 194. 5
 Samudda, 45. 2 ; 46. 1 ; 47. 1
 Samussaya, 38. 5
 Sameti, 23. 3
 Sampacūra, 53. 7 ; 54. 7
 Sampajāñña, 93 ; 194. 2
 Sampajānakārī, 198. 2
 Sampadā, 61. 3 ; 193. 11
 Sampadāleti, 33. 1
 Sampasāda, 195. 10
 Sampahamṣaka, 97. 2
 Sampha, 22. 3
 Samphappalāpa, 54. 3 ; 102 ;
 148 ; 198. 8
 Samphappalāpī, 54. 2
 Samphassa, 114. 9
 Sambojjhaṅga, 14 ; 236
 Sambodha, 196. 2
 Sambodhi, 11. 2 ; 239
 Sambhava, 9 ; 16
 Sammaddasa, 16
 Sammappadhāna, 12
 Sammākammaṇṭa, 89
 Sammādiṭṭhika, 89 ; 204. 4
 Sammāññāṇi, 89 ; 206. 4
 Sammādiṭṭhisamādāna, 49. 3

Sammāpāsa, 39. 3
 Sammāvāyama, 89
 Sammāvimutti, 89 ; 194. 5 ;
 206. 5
 Samuṇḍasaiikappa, 89
 Sammāsatī, 29. 1 ; 89
 Sammāsamādhi, 89
 Sammosa, 160. 3
 Sammoha, 184. 2
 Sara, 51. 4 ; 52. 2
 Saraja, 50. 3
 Saritā, 35. 2
 Sarīra, 38. 1
 Sallapa, 24 ; 188. 3 ; 195. 3
 Savana, 146 ; 147
 Savupādāna, 175. 2
 Savyāpajjhā, 232
 Sasañkhāraparinibbāyi, 169. 1
 Sassata, 33. 2 ; 38. 1
 Sahapamūsukūlita, 191. 4
 Salasākāra, 198. 9
 Sahāyaka, 191. 4
 Sahita, 139 ; 198. 8
 Sākaccha, 146 ; 147 ; 192. 1
 Sākuntika, 192. 3
 Sākha, 147 ; 178. 1 ; 196.
 3, 5
 Sākhabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāgara, 51. 4
 Sāciyoga, 198. 9
 Sāthalika, 160. 6
 Sānuvajja, 3. 1
 Sāpadesa, 22. 2 ; 198. 8
 Sāmañña, 27. 2
 Sāmākabhakkha, 198. 2
 Sāmika, 53. 3 ; 54. 2
 Sāmīcikamma, 187. 6
 Sāmīcīpatipadā, 60

Sāmīcipatippanna, 52. 1	Sutavādī, 217
Sāra, 109 ; 150 ; 190. 1	Sutavādita, 247
Sārambha, 39. 2 ; 40. 2 ; 193. 12	Sutasannicaya, 22. 3
Sārīrika, 165. 2	Sutta, 102. 61 ; 2-6 ; 186. 2 ; 191. 1
Sālalatthi, 196. 3	Suttanta, 160. 3
Sālohitā, 113. 7 ; 193. 3	Sudda, 193. 13
Sāvajja, 3. 1 ; 4. 1 ; 135	Sunikkhitta, 160. 7
Sāsanakārī, 25. 2	Sunnaya, 160. 7
Sāhuneyyaka, 63. 1	Supaṭippanna, 52. 1
Sikkhānisamṣa, 243, 1	Suparikammakata, 196. 4
Sikkhāpada, 12 ; 194. 2	Supāpika, 197. 1
Sīngī, 26. 1	Suppaṭividdha, 191. 1
Sīnghātaka, 242. 1	Subhasaññī, 19. 3.
Siloka, 25. 1 ; 157	Sumana, 195. 8
Sighasota, 195. 9	Sumedha, 45. 4 ; 46. 2 ; 62. 7
Sita, 114. 8	Suyittha, 40. 3
Sila, 1. 3-4 ; 21. 1	Surā, 50. 2 ; 53. 3
Silapārisuddhi, 194. 2	Suriya, 50. 1 ; 141 ; 148
Silavisuddhi, 196. 1-2	Suvidūravidūra, 47. 1
Silasampadā, 61. 5	Susaiukhata, 57. 3
Sīsacchejja, 242. 1	Susāna, 198. 13
Sīha, 23. 3 ; 244	Susa, 22. 2
Sihānāda, 33. 1	Susukā, 122. 1
Sihaseyyā, 37. 5 ; 244	Suhuta, 40. 3
Sukkapakkha, 19	Sūkara, 39. 9 ; 40. 2 ; 198. 9
Sukkavipāka, 231. 2 ; 237	Sukha, 5. 3 ; 87
Sukha, 62. 2	Sekhabala, 163
Sukhasaññī, 49. 3	Setughāta, 159. 3, 8
Sukhā patipadā, 161 ; 162.	Seda, 61. 9, 11
Sukhī, 191. 1	Sedāvakkhitta, 62. 3 ; 61. 10
Sukhuma, 181. 4	Senāsana, 9
Sukhumāla, 87	Semha, 87. 5-6
Sugata, 111. 4 ; 160. 1	Seyyā, 37. 5 ; 85 ; 244
Suggahita, 160. 7 ; 180. 7	Sokanāsana, 21. 2
Suta, 6. 1 ; 97. 2-5	Sokhumma, 16
Sutakavi, 230	Soceyya, 198. 3
Sutadhara, 22. 3	Sotā, 114. 2

Sotānugata, 191. 1	Hathapajjotika, 121. 4
Sotāpanna, 88. 1	Hathi, 198. 9
Sobhana, 7 ; 211. 2	Hadayaingama, 198. 8
Sobheti, 7	Hānabhāgiya, 179. 1.
Somanassa, 62. 2	Hantā, 114. 1-3
Soracca, 61. 13 ; 112	Hit., 96 ; 97 ; 98 ; 186. 4
Sovaggika, 51. 1 ; 61. 13	Hirika, 219
Sovacassakaraṇa, 160. 8	Hiribala, 163. 2
Sneha, 10. 1	Hirimū, 219
Svākkhāta, 52. 1	

II.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

Aggivessa, 187. 6	Uruvela, 21. 1 ; 22. 1
Ajapāla, 21. 1 ; 22	
Ajatasatta, 188. 3	Eleyya, 187. 6
Anāthapiṇḍika, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 58. 1 ; 60 ; 61. 1 ; 62. 1	Kappilavatthu, 195. 1
Anuruddha, 241. 1	Kalandakanivāpa, 95. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1
Annabhāra, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Kālakārāma, 24
Abhaya, 196. 1	Kesi, 111
Ālavaka, 176. 3	Koliya (v. l. Koliya), 57. 1 ; 193. 1
Ānanda, 80 ; 170. 1 ; 174. 4 ; 179. 1 ; 180. 1 ; 194. 1	Koliyadhitā, 57. 1
Ukkattha, 36. 1	Kosambi, 80 ; 159. 1 ; 170. 1 ; 241
Ugga, 187. 6	Khujuttarā, 176. 4
Ujjaya, 39. 1	Khemā, 176. 2
Udāyi, 40. 1	Gandhabba, 187. 6
Upaka, 188. 1	Gijjhakūṭa, 30. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 188. 1
Upavattana, 76. 1	Ghositārāma, 170. 1 ; 241. 1
Upavāṇa, 175. 1	
Uppalovannā, 176. 2	

Citta, 176. 3

Jānussoṇi, 184. 1

Jetavana, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 197. 1

Todeyya, 187. 6

Devadatta, 68. 1

Doṇa, 36. 1

Nakulapitā, 55. 1-2

Nakulamatā, 55. 1-2

Nandamatā, 176. 4

Nāmuci, 13

Nāvindaki, 187. 6

Nigrodhārūma, 195. 1

Nerañjarā, 21. 1 ; 22. 1

Pañcāliputta, 48. 1

Pubbārāma, 190. 1

Potaliya, 100

Bāhiya, 241

Brahmā, 63. 2 ; 182. 1

Bhagga, 55. 1

Bhaṇḍagāma, 1. 1

Bhaddiya, 193. 1

Bhesakalāvana, 55. 1

Bhoganagara, 180. 1

Magadha, 35. 1 ; 187. 1

Maṇḍikāputta, 188. 1

Madhura, 53. 1

Mandhāta, 15

Mallikā, 197. 1

Māgadha, 183. 1 ; 188. 3

Māra, 15 ; 16 ; 49. 3 ; 182. 1

Mahākoṭṭhita, 174. 1

Mahāmoggallāna, 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 195. 1

Mahāvana, 193. 1 ; 196. 1

Mālukyaputta, 254. 1

Migāramāta, 190. 1

Moggalla, 187. 6

Moggallāna, 176. 1 ; 233. 1

Yamaka, 187. 6

Rājagaha, 30. 1 ; 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 185. 1 ; 187. 1 ; 188. 1

Rāmaputta, 187. 6

Rāhu, 15 ; 50. 1

Rābula, 177. 1

Rohitassa, 45. 1 ; 46. 1

Licchavi, 193. 1

Vajji, 1. 1

Vappa, 195. 1

Varadhara, 30. 1 ; 185. 1

Vassakāra, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1

Visākha, 48. 1

Veļuvana, 35. 1 ; 183. 1 ; 187. 1

Veļukantakiyā, 176. 4

Vedehiputta, 188. 1

Verañja, Veranji, 53. 1

Vesāli, 193. 1 ; 196. 1

Vyagghapajja, 194. 1

Sakuludāyi, 30. 1 ; 185. 1

Sakka, 195. 1

Sajjanela, 57. 1

Sālha, 196. 1

Sappavāsā, 57. 1	Sikha, 233
Sappinī, 30. 1 ; 185. 1	Sīha, 33. 1
Sūketa, 24	Sumsumāragira, 55. 1
Sāpugā, 194. 1	Suppavāsā, 57. 1
Sāriputta, 79; 167. 1 ; 168. 1 ; 173. 1 ; 174. 1 ; 175. 1 ; 176. 1	Subhakiṇha, 232. 3 ; 233. -
Sāvatthi, 21. 1 ; 45. 1 ; 48. 1 ; 190. 1 ; 197. 1	Setabbya, Setavya, 36. 1
	Hatthaka, 176. 3

III.

ALPHABETICAL INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Aggato ve pasannānam, 34. 3	Adhammikū honti adhamma- gūravā, 20
Aggam āyuñ ca vaññō ca, 34. 3	Adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Aggasminī dānañ dadatam, 34. 3	Anaññasukhañ katvāna, 62. 7
Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 34.3	Anattani ca attāti, 49. 3
Agge dhamme pasannānam, 34. 3	Anattani anattāti, 49. 3
Agge Buddhe pasannānam, 34. 3	Anatthañ parivajjeti, 42. 2
Agge Saṅghe pasannānam, 34. 3	Anabhijjālū vihareyya, 29. 2
Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, 39. 3	Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 27. 2
Ajjhattañ ca na jānāti, 65. 2	Anavajjena sukhass' etam, 62. 2
Ajjhattañ ca pajānāti, 65. 2	Anicceñ aniccate dhakkhum, 49. 3
Atthābhisisayā dhīro, 42. 2	Anicce niceasaññino, 49. 3
Atthū sampacurā honti, 53. 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2	Anuyuñjetha medhāvī, 52. 2
Atho atthe anatthe ca, 42. 2	Andhakārena onaddbā, 50. 3
Atho pi viharissanti, 21. 2	Annena atho pānena, 63. 8
Adaliddo ti tam āhu, 52. 2	Apādakehi me mettam, 67. 3
Adesayi so Bhagavā, 25. 2	Appamatto ayam kali, 9. 3
	Appamādarato bhikkhu, 37. 6
	Appassuto pi ce hōti, 6. 2
	Abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, 11. 2

Abhabbo paribhānāya, 37. 6
 Abhijjhāvinayesikkhām, 30. 6
 Abhisainkhatañ nirāram-
 bhām, 40. 3
 Amittā dummañ honti, 53-56
 Ariyañ e' atthāngikam mag-
 gam, 33. 3
 Avijjānivutā posā, 50. 3 ; 66.
 2
 Avitivattā sakkāyam, 33. 3
 Avyāpajjhām sukham lokam,
 40. 3
 Avyāpanno sadā sato, 30. 6
 Avyāyiko hoti satam samā-
 gamo, 47. 2
 Asamāhitasañkappo, 22. 3
 Assamedham purisamedham,
 39. 3
 Āpūratī tassa yaso, 18 ; 19
 Ārā so thāvareyyamhā, 22. 3
 Āsañnam khayā bhikkhu, 22.
 3
 Ābhuneyyā ca puttānam, 63. 3
 Iti devamanussā ca, 23. 3
 Iti Buddhe abhiññāya, 1. 5
 Iti saccapārmāso, 38. 5
 Iti h' etam namassanti, 23. 3
 Ittha bhā vaññatthā bhavam,
 9
 Idha dhammañ carityāna, 53.
 7 ; 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Idh' eva nañ pasam̄santi, 61.
 14
 Uccādanena nhāpanena, 63.
 3

Uddhaggā dakkhiñā dinnā,
 61. 14
 Uddham tiriyan apācīnam,
 12 ; 15
 Upāthitā silavanto, 61. 14
 Upāsako ca yo saddho, 7
 Ubhayena nañ garahanti, 6.
 2
 Ubho ca honti dussilā, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Ubho saddhā vadaññū, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2
 Ekamsavacanam ekam, 42. 2
 Etam yajetha medhāvi, 39. 3
 Etam hi yajamānassā, 39. 3
 Etañ ca sallam patīgacca dis-
 vā, 24
 Etam anussaram maceo, 61.
 14
 Etam adinavam ñatvā, 9
 Etadisam yaññam anus-
 saruntā, 57. 3
 Ete upakkilesā vuttā, 50. 3
 Ete kho sañghā loke, 32. 2
 Ete kho sañghām sobhenti, 7
 Ete ca sañghā nāssu, 32. 2
 Ete padhānā cattāro, 14
 Evañ yajitvā medhāvi, 40. 3
 Evañ viharanāno pi, 37. 6
 Evañ eva manusseu, 67. 3
 Evañ narañ annadapānavat-
 thadam, 51. 4
 Evañ hi vuttam samāno na
 jānatā, 20
 Esa khinñasavō Buddho, 23. 3
 Esanā patīnissatthā, 38. 5
 Esa maggo mahantehi, 25, 2.

Esa so Bhagavā Buddho, 23. 3	Chabyapattehi me mettam, 67. 3
Karonti akusalam̄ kammaṇī, 66. 2	Jānāmī passami tath' eva etam̄, 24
Kāmavayena samyuttā, 10. 3	Tañ ca sammaggatā, 39. 3
Kāmesanā bhāvesanā, 38. 5	Taṇhadutiyō puriso, 9
Kummaggapatiṇno so, 11. 2	Tatiyanū paṭipaccheyya, 42. 2
Kuha thaddhā, lapā siṅgī, 26. 2	Tato have dūrataram̄ vadanti, 47. 2
Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu, 44. 3	Tathāgatam̄ patvāna te bha- vanti, 8
Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū, 43. 3	Tam abam̄ vadāmi thero, 22. 3
Khippanū hi veti asatam̄ sa- māgamo, 47. 2	Tam tādisam̄ devamanus- saseṭṭhaiñ, 8
Gamanena na pattaḍbo, 45. 4; 46. 2	Tasmā mahantam̄ papponti, 32. 2
Gunnañ ee taramānānam̄, 70. 2	Tasmā saddhañ ca sīlañ ca, 52. 2
Catu pañhassa kusalo, 42. 2	Tasmā have lokavidū sume- dho, 45. 4; 46. 2
Catuppadehi me mettam, 67. 3	Tasmā hi attakāmena, 21. 2
Cattāri ṭhānām̄ anupavec- chati, 58. 3; 59. 2	Tasmā hi te namasseyya, 63. 3
Caram̄ vā yadi vā tiṭṭham̄, 11. 2	Tasmā hi te sappurisā pasam- siyā, 20
Cutā patanti patitā, 2. 2	Tasmā hi dhīro idh' upat̄hitā sati, 5. 2
Cetovasippatto samāhitin- diyo, 5. 3	Tādisam̄ upasampyanti, 40. 3
Cetosamathasāmīci, 12	Tāya nañ paricariyāya, 63. 3
Chandā ca dosā ca bhayā ca gāmino, 20	Te imam̄ dhammam̄ pakā- senti, 49. 3
Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 17- 19	Te tusitā jetvā māram̄ sāva- hanam̄ te aneja, 13
Chandarāgavasūpetā, 65. 2	Te mayham̄ āsavā khīnā, 36. 4
	Te yogayuttā mārassa, 49. 3

Te ve dhamme virūhanti, 26.
 3 ; 43. 3

Tesam̄ divā ca ratto ea, 60

Tesam̄ sutvāna sappauñā, 49.
 3

Te honti jānapatiyo, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

Danto damayatañ setṭho, 23.
 3

Dānañ ca peyyavajjañ ca, 32.
 2

Ditṭhinijjhānakklānti, 193

Ditṭhiyogañ samuhacea, 10.
 3

Ditṭhiyogena saṃyuttā, 10. 3

Dighāvu yasavī hoti, 58. 5 ;
 59. 2

Dukkhass' antakan̄ satthu,
 1. 5

Dukkhass' antañ karissati,
 25. 2

Durāsado duppasaho, 42. 2

Devā pi nañ pasam̄santi, 6. 2 ;
 28. 2

Devabhūto manusso vā, 34. 3

Dhaññan̄ dhanan̄ yaso kitti,
 31. 2

Dhammadassa hoti anudham-
 macāri, 7

Dhammaduddhaceaviggahitā-
 manā, 170. 5

Dhamme ṭhitā ye na karonti
 pāpakan̄, 20

Dhāreti antimān̄ deham, 16

Dhiro ca aratiñ sabati, 28. 2

Na upalippāni lokena, 36. 4

Na ca appatvā lokantam̄, 45.
 4 ; 46. 2

Najjo yathā naragañasañgha-
 sevitā, 51. 4

Najjo yathā vārivalāñ va sāga-
 ran̄ ti, 51. 4

Na tapanti na bhāsanti, 50. 3

Na tam̄ summaggatā yaññam̄,
 39. 3

Na te dhammā virūhanti, 26.
 2 ; 43. 3

Na tesu tādī saya sañvutesu,
 24

Nandino devalokasmin, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7 ; 55. 3 ; 56. 2

Nabhañ ca dūre pañhavi ea,
 47. 2

Nābhāsamānāñ jānanti, 48. 2

Nāratī sabati dhīrap, 28. 2

Nikkuhā nillapā dhūrā, 26. 2

Niraggalam̄ mahārambhā, 39.
 3

Nibiyati tassa yaso, 17 ; 19

Nekkhan̄ jambonadass' eva,
 6. 2 ; 28. 2

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
 paga, 179. 3

Pañirūpe vase dese, 31. 2

Paradāragamanañ cāpi, 64. 2

Parikkasāvo ca pan' esa vu-
 cēti, 20

Parisāya mando ca pan' esa
 vuccati, 20

Parovarā yassa samecca
 dhammā, 5. 3

Pasannacitto yajati, 40. 3

Pahīnajātimaraño, 22. 3

Pāṇātipāto adinnādānam, 64
 2
Pāragū sabbadhammānam, 22. 3
Piṇḍapāta sayanena, 60
Puññassa dhārā upayanti
 paññitam, 51. 4
Puññena puññam samsanda-
 mānā, 57. 3
Putthassa paramā santi, 23.
 3
Puññarikam yathā vaggū, 36.
 4
Putthū savanti upayanti sāga-
 ram, 51. 4
Punappunañ jatijarūpagāmī
 ti, 5. 2
Phalam ve kadalim hanti, 68. 2

 Bahiddhā phaladassāvī, 65. 2
 Bahuñca so pasavati, 4. 2
 Bahubheravam ratanagana-
 -mālayan, 51. 4
 Bahussutanam dhammadharam,
 6. 2
 Bahussuto pi ca hoti, 6. 2
 Buddho antimasariro, 35. 6
 Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, 63. 3
 Brahmā Sahampati, 21. 2
 Bbabbo so tādiso bhikkhu,
 11. 2
 Bhariyā silavatī hoti, 53. 7;
 54. 7
 Bhariyāssa hoti dussilā, 53.
 7; 54. 7
 Bhāvayañ kusalam dham-
 mam, 37. 6

Bhāsamānañ ca jānanti, 48.
 2
Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam,
 48. 2
Bhikkhu ca silasampanno, 7.
 1
Bhītā santāsam apādum, 33.
 3
Bhuñjanam bhogasukham, 62.
 7
Bluttā bhoga bhatā bhaccā,
 61, 14
Bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, 37.
 6
Maggimaggassa kusalam, 35.
 6
Mahodadhim aparamitam
 mahāsaram, 51. 4
Mātari pitari cipi, 4. 2-3
Mānābhismaya buddho, 38.
 5
Mā mam apādako hiñsi, 67.
 3
Mā mam catuppado hiñsi,
 67. 3
Māro ādhipatteyyānam, 15
Micchādiññigata satta, 49. 3
Micchajīvena jivanti, 50. 3
Mutto mocayatañ aggo, 23. 3
Mohena adhamasattā, 66. 2

Yam ve disvā ca sutvā cā, 35.
 6
Yam kiñci dittham vā sutam
 mutam vā, 24
Yakkhattam yena gacchey-
 yam, 36. 4

Yaññām etam̄ pasāñṣanti,
40. 3

Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, 40. 3

Yañño ca vipulo hoti, 39. 3 ;
40. 3

Yatam̄ care yatam̄ titthe, 12

Yatam̄ sammiñjaye bhikkhu,
12

Yato ca verocano abbhudeti,
47. 2

Yathā dhammā tathā santā,
66. 2

Yadattham̄ bhogam̄ iccheyya,
61. 14

Yadā ca baddhā lokasminī,
49. 3

Yadā Buddho abhiññāya, 33.
3

Yam̄ ariyagarahi nirayam̄
upeti, 3. 3

Yasmā ca sañgalhā ete, 32. 2

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 52.
2

Ye keci kāmesu asaññatajanū,
5. 2 ; 20

Ye keci me vādāpathā puthus-
sita, 8. 1

Ye ca kāme pariññāya, 10. 3

Ye ca tam̄ pañipajjanti, 25. 2

Ye c'abbhatitā sambuddhā,
21. 2

Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, 39.
3

Ye ca rūpena pāminisu, 65. 2

Ye ca saddhammagaruno, 43.
3

Ye c'assa dhammā akkhāta,
27. 2

Yena devīpapaty assa, 36. 4

Ye pi dighāyukā devā, 33. 3

Ye hi upakiliñthā, 50. 3

Ye hi bhikkhu idh' ātāpi, 14 ;
69

Yo uddhatena cittena 22. 3

Yo ca caranī vā tittham̄, 11.
2

Yo ca tesam̄ tattha tattha,
42. 2

Yo ca silena sampanno, 22. 3

Yo c' etarahi sambuddho, 21.
2

Yo dhammacakkam̄ abhi-
bhuyya Kevalinī, 8

Yo nindiyam̄ pasāñṣati, 3. 3

Yo vitakkam̄ vitakketi, 11. 2

Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,
5. 3

Yo vedī sabbasattānam̄, 35. 6

Yo saññatānam̄ paradattabho-
jinam̄, 58. 3 ; 59. 2

Yo hoti vyatto ca visārado ca,
7

Rajatañ jātarūpañ ca, 50. 3

Rāgajañ ca dosajañ ca, 66. 2

Rāgadosapañkkiñthā, 50. 3

Rāh' aggam̄ attabhāvinam̄, 15

Rūpasokhummatam̄ ñatvā, 16

Labethā mānam̄ pūjam̄ vā,
32. 2

Lokassa antam̄ samitāv-
natvā, 45. 4 ; 46. 2

Vaddhenti kañasini ghoram̄,
50. 3

Vighāta hoti cittassa, 27. 2
 Vicināti mukhena so kalim,
 3. 3
 Vitakkam samayitvāna, 11. 2
 Vinīvaraṇadassāvī, 65. 2
 Vineyya maccheramalam sa-
 mūlam, 57. 3
 Vipassamāno jānāti, 62. 7
 Virūpakkeli me mettam, 67. 3
 Vivattacchadā ye loke, 40. 3
 Vitatañho anādāno, 9

 Samvaratthanam pahānattham,
 25. 2
 Samvaro ca pahānañ ea, 14;
 69
 Samvekkhiti ca dhammānam,
 12
 Sakkāyañ ca nirodhāñ ea,
 33. 3
 Sakkāro kāpurisañ hanti, 68.
 2
 Saggāñ ca kamati thānam,
 60
 Sañkhāya lokasminī parova-
 rāni, 41. 6
 Sañkhāre parato īnatvā, 16
 Saṅgama tam namassati,
 23. 3
 Saṅghe pasādo yass'atthi,
 52. 2
 Sace sammaddaso bhikkhu,
 16
 Saññato dhīro dhammesu,
 22. 3
 Saññā yato ca samudeti, 16
 Satam sahassānam nirabbu-
 dānam, 3. 3

Satatañ pahitatto ti, 12
 Sato ekaggacittassa, 29. 2
 Sato vidhūmo anīgho nirāso,
 41. 6
 Sattā gacchanti samsāram,
 10. 3; 49. 3
 Sadevakasminī lokasminī, 23.
 3
 Sadevakassa lokassa, 15; 23.
 3; 33. 3
 Saddhammo garukātabbo, 21.
 2
 Sabbam rāttham dukhamseti,
 70. 2
 Sabbam lokam abhiññāya,
 33. 3
 Sabbakammakkhayam patto,
 23. 3
 Sabbayogavisamyutta, 10. 3
 Sabbarāgaviratassa, 38. 5
 Sabbalokavisamyutta, 23. 3
 Sabbassipi sahāpi attamā, 3. 3
 Sabbā tā ujum gacchanti, 70.
 2
 Sabbā tā jīmhañ gacchanti,
 70. 2
 Sabbe bhadrāni passanti, 67.
 3
 Sabbe sattā sabbepāñā, 67. 3
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, 21.
 2
 Samantāwarano bālo, 65. 2
 Samānattatā dhammesu, 32. 2
 Sammādiññisamādānā, 49. 3
 Sammappadhānā Māradhey-
 yādhibhuno, 13.
 Sammā kammaviyākatam, 28.
 2

Sammāpaṇidhisampanno, 31.
 2
 Ḫavedagū vusitabrahmacariyo, 5. 3
 Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu,
 38. 5
 Sa ve sabbābhībhūdhiro, 23. 3
 Sahāpi dukkhena paheyya
 kāme, 5. 3
 Sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā,
 57. 3
 Sāpi chavā samvusatī, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Sāpi devī samvusatī, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Sāmiko duśilo hoti, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Sāmiko , sīlavā hoti, 53. 7 ;
 54. 7
 Sārattā rajaṇīyesu, 66. 2
 Silaṇ samādhipaṇnā ca, 1. 5
 Silaṇ ca yassa kalyāṇam,
 52. 2

Silato nam pasamsanti, 6. 2
 Sile patiṭṭhito bhikkhu, 37.
 6
 Sukhette pūtibijam va, 44. 3
 Sutvā arahato vākyam, 33. 3
 Subhāsitadhlajā isayo, 48. 2
 Suram pivanti merayam, 50.
 3
 Susaikhatam bhojanam yā
 dadāti, 57. 3
 Suhutam suyittham suppat-
 tam, 4. 3
 Senāsanañ ca ārabba, 27. 2
 Seyyānisajjattharaṇassa dā-
 yakam, 51. 4
 So c' eva dhammanī carati,
 70. 2
 So ayudāyi baladāyi, 58. 5 ;
 59. 2
 So me atho anuppatto, 61. 11
 Hitam devamanussānam, 35. 6

B.G.R. 86.

12 MAR 1966

Fwd.
Ackn.

CORRECTIONS.

Page	3 line	8 read	dhammehi . . .
" 10 "	21 "	kāmarāgo	
" 11 "	2 "	dīthi-aññhosānam	
" 11 "	14 "	ayogakkheni	
" 13 "	8 "	samitam	
" 14 "	24 "	thā	
" 14 "	31 "	abhijjhā	
" 15 "	2 "	"	
" 19 "	6 "	nāgatigamanāniti	
" 23 "	6 "	dīthadhammasu-	
" 29 "	20 "	anabhijjhālū	
" 35 "	32 "	patikkosatu	
" 40 "	8 "	vibhūsanāya	
" 42 "	6 "	mānābhisañnamayā	
" 44 "	3 "	puññassa kovidū	
" 56 "	23 "	sāmīcīpatipanno	
" 56 "	30 "	aechiddehi	
" 57 "	11 "	tī tam abu	
" 58 "	20 "	Puññābhisañdavagga	
" 60 "	18 "	anakkosaka-	
" 99 "	27, 34 "	surāmeraya-	
" 112 "	13 "	sañha-	
,, 171-183, headline, read yodhājiva			





